Redfern Corsets

are appreciated wherever Fashion is supreme. Supple, low-bust styles are now the vogue, and a Redfern creates the beautiful, natural lines for these charming current fashions--supporting the figure with delightful resiliency, while the appearance of the corset is a revelation of artistic beauty.

At High Class Shops

THREE DOLLARS TO FIFTEEN DOLLARS
THE GLADE. From a painting by Walter Launt Palmer (accompanying The Field of Art), reproduced in tint

BREAKING INTO THE MOVIES
Illustrations from the "Soldiers of Fortune" films, and from photographs made especially for SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

EXPERIENCE
Illustrations by James Montgomery Flagg.

IN THE HIGH HILLS. Poem

WITH THE NAVY.—THREE PAINTINGS BY
Reproduced in colors.

TOUGOURT (NORTH AFRICA AND THE DESERT)

THE GHOST ON THE STAIRS

THE FÊTE OF M'SIEUR BOB
Illustrations by Philip R. Goodwin.

SARDIS AND THE AMERICAN EXCAVATIONS
Illustrations from photographs by members of the Expedition.

THE STUFF THAT DREAMS ARE MADE ON
Illustration by Victor C. Anderson.

MY FIRST YEARS AS A FRENCHWOMAN
III.—M. WADDINGTON AS PRIME MINISTER (1879).
Illustrations from photographs and drawings.

THE BRAVEST SON
Illustrations by N. C. Wyeth.

CORMAC O'BRIEN, PIPER
Illustration by F. C. Yohn.

REPRIEVE. Poem


THE FIELD OF ART—The Appeal of the Winter Landscape. (Birge Harrison.)

Copyright, 1914, by Charles Scribner's Sons. All rights reserved. Entered at New York Post-Office as Second-Class Mail Matter. Entered as Second-Class Matter at the Post-Office Department, Ottawa, Canada.

PUBLISHED MONTHLY. PRICE, 25 CENTS A NUMBER; $3.00 A YEAR
Advertisements in the
MARCH SCRIBNERS'S

Special Color Features:

LEADERS OF FASHION . Special Color Insert
The Pierce-Arrow Motor Car Co.
Pages 36-1 to 36-4

FIFTH AVENUE SECTION . . . Color Insert
Pages 44a, 44b

VOGUE . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . Color Insert
Pages 52b and 53

ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA Color Insert
Pages 17, 18, 19, 20

Building—Furnishing

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Building</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Amer. Telephone &amp; Telegraph Co.</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bissell Carpet Sweeper Co.</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brunswick-Balke-Collender Co.</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. S. Child—Stucco Houses</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinton Wire Cloth Co.</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Rapids Furniture</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart Harshorn—Shade Rollers</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCray Refrigerator Co.</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. L. Mott Iron Works</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National Fireproofing Co.</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ostermoor Mattresses</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pyrene Fire Extinguisher</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reed &amp; Barton</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiffany &amp; Co.</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trenton Potteries</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Garden

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Garden</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bobbink &amp; Atkins—Seeds</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Atlee Burpee &amp; Co.—Seeds</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Food Products

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Food Products</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Walter Baker &amp; Co., Ltd.</td>
<td>4th Cover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffalo Lithia Springs Water Co.</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cresca Imported Delicacies</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evans' Ale</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genesee Pure Food Co.—Jell-O</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Postum</td>
<td>4th Cover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Baking Powder Co.</td>
<td>4th Cover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shredded Wheat</td>
<td>3d Cover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White House Coffee</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Schools and Colleges, pages 26 to 31

Musical Instruments

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Musical Instruments</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Melville Clark Piano Co.</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbia Graphophone Co.</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lyon &amp; Healy—Pianos</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victor Talking Machine Co.</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Office Appliances and Stationery

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Office Appliances and Stationery</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Eaton, Crane &amp; Pike</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. &amp; C. Hardtmuth—Koh-i-noor</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. E. Waterman Co.</td>
<td>4th Cover</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For announcement of the April number see pages 6 and 7
JEWELERS
SILVERSMITHS
STATIONERS

Tiffany & Co.
Fifth Avenue & 37th Street
New York

Correspondence Invited
The Tiffany Blue Book
will be sent upon request
Index to Advertisements, March, 1914—Continued

Travel—Resorts—Tours

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Service</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Althouse Tours</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atlas Line</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank C. Clark Tours</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thos. Cook &amp; Son—Tours</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delta Tours</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Potter Tours</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamburg-American Line</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North German Lloyd</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Pacific Railway</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paine Tours</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raymond &amp; Whitcomb Co.—Tours</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern Pacific Steamship Co.</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temple Tours</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where-To-Go Bureau</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Foreign Resorts and Hotels

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aix-les-Bains</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bad-Nauheim in the Taunus</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bavarian Tourist Office, Munich</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elysée Palace Hotel, Paris</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotel Astoria</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotel Beau-Rivage, Lucerne</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotel d'Angleterre, Bad Nauheim</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotel de Crillon, Paris</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotel d'Europe, Venice</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotel Lotti, Paris</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotel Wagram, Paris</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nassau Hotel, Wiesbaden</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Hotel, San Remo</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Hungarian State Railways</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swiss Federal Railways</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wiesbaden, Rhine</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Books, Magazines, Etc.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>All Outdoors</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American Magazine</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arts and Decoration</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Century Co.</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cosmopolitan</td>
<td>20d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Craftsman</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dodd, Mead &amp; Co.—The Bookman</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doubleday, Page &amp; Co.</td>
<td>20b, 20c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dramatic Publishing Co.</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harper &amp; Bros.</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houghton Mifflin Co.</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McBride, Nast &amp; Co.</td>
<td>20a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. &amp; C. Merriam Co.</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank A. Munsey Co.</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National Sportsman</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outdoor World &amp; Recreation</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reilly &amp; Britton Co.</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Nicholas Magazine</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scribner Book News</td>
<td>22-25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scribner Bookstore</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scribner Bound Volumes</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scribner's Magazine Agency</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scribner's Magazine Notes</td>
<td>33, 34</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Miscellaneous

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Company</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aetna Life Insurance Co.</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. F. &amp; J. Barnes—Lathes</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cluett, Peabody &amp; Co.</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. J. Evans—Patents</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evinrude Motor Co.</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goerz American Optical</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton Watch</td>
<td>528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard Watch</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locomobile Co. of America</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mullins Steel Boats</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Munn &amp; Co.—Patents</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Redfern Corsets</td>
<td>2d Cover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romances of Modern Business</td>
<td>60, 61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U. S. Playing Card Co.</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vapo-Cresolene Co.</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vinol</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proprietary Articles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuticura Soap</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ivory Soap</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listerine</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fears Soap</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Schools and Colleges, pages 26 to 31

For announcement of the April number see pages 6 and 7
Theodore Roosevelt the Naturalist

"A hunt in a new wilderness means a great deal more to Col. Roosevelt than shooting its creatures and collecting trophies for his hall and library. He is not as bloodthirsty as he is painted; the naturalist is stronger in him than the Nimrod and he feels the spell of scenery and atmospheric effects as few men do. He has hunted the birds with a camera, and he knows the trees and the flowers as an accomplished amateur. In his current writings he devotes much more space to these things than to the incidents of the chase. In this last outing he saw, as usual, all that was beautiful in the flora of the country, and he noted every bird that came within his range of vision."—New York Sun.

On page 6 will be found the announcement of Col. Roosevelt’s first article on “A Hunter-Naturalist in the Brazilian Wilderness.”
The first article by Theodore Roosevelt on his experiences as A Hunter-Naturalist in the Brazilian Wilderness will appear in the April SCRIBNER. It gives an account of the first stage of his journey up the Paraguay River, impressions of the bird and animal life of the country, of the river teeming with fish, among them schools of the ravenous man-eating piranha, and of the people. It has the same quality of enthusiasm, of wonderful observation, that made his African articles so absorbing. Abundant illustrations by Kermit Roosevelt and other members of the expedition.
Another of George E. Woodberry's brilliant, poetic pictures of "North Africa and the Desert."

They are as colorful as a Fortuny painting, breathe the very air of the desert, of the burnoosed natives, of the shifting, barren sands.

"On the Mat" is an analysis, a revelation of the religion, the soul, the very spirit of the desert and its people.

Short Stories:

Worse than Married by Alice Duer and Henry Miller
The story of a wreck and what happened to two on a small island.

Soldiers of Time by Barry Benefield
The old clock-maker and Decoration day.

Sparks of the Wireless by Walter S. Hiatt
The life aboard ship of the young men who send out the S. O. S. call and others. They have brought a touch of the old romance back to the sea.

Her Friend, Sergeant John by Wolcott LeCléar-Beard
An army story of the Mexican border.

Artist and Public by Kenyon Cox
No one writes on art with more authority or with a clearer or more informing view of essentials. His comments on the Futurists and other faddists will be read with special interest.

The Fair in the Cow Country by W. Herbert Dunton
Illustrated by the Author. Broncho busting, cow-girls, cow-punchers, ropers, are all in vivid and hilarious excitement and the competition of a typical Western fair.
Nine Short Stories in the March Century

as fine a collection as an editor ever made—written by H. G. Wells, Allan Updegraff, James Hopper, etc., etc.

In a magazine of the size of The Century it is possible to print nine stories, page after page of beautiful illustrations, real poems and a comic section, and still have room for a number of serious papers, such as

WHAT ABOUT RUSSIA? by JAMES DAVENPORT WHEWPLEY, author of "Trade of the World," describing our present delicate relations with Russia. The president of the greatest corporation in America considers this author an absolute authority.

THE NEXT STEP IN PRISON REFORM, by RICHARD BARRY, is enough to make a reformer of the most complacent.

WHAT HAVE WOMEN DONE WITH THE VOTE? by GEORGE CREEL, is a question that pros., antis. and non-combatants will be glad to have answered.

ORIGINS OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE is another of Prof. EDWARD A. ROSS's important papers on Immigration, upon which current legislation is said to be based.

THE GARDEN TEMPLE OF AMRIT-SAR, by E. F. BENSON, has nothing in common with the conventional "travel article."

Here is an opportunity to catch "the new spirit of the Century":

The Century Co., Union Square, N. Y.
Enclosed find $4.00 for FIFTEEN MONTHS of The Century, including the February and March numbers.

Name ..................................................
Address .............................................

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.
New Books of Fiction

The Forester's Daughter
By Hamlin Garland
Author of "Her Mountain Lover," etc.

An idyllic story of the new West, glowing with the love of a girl for the man who needed her care. We board the rumbling old stage-coach and set out with the young man from the East over the romantic trail to the plains and forests of Colorado. The stage-driver and his lone passenger are soon joined by a girl of impulse, of beauty and much warm-heartedness, which is instantly aroused by the forlorn condition of "the slim young fellow," and all her dormant motherly instincts are stirred.

Frontispiece. $1.20 net

Coming Back with the Spitball
By James Hopper

This story is a living bit of the history of that fierce warfare we call baseball, a live cross-section lifted out of the game and placed before your eyes in all its thrilling action. Reading it you learn to know baseball from within, its moments of glory and its hours of gloom; you follow every play with the whole-souled abandon of the most enthusiastic "fan."

Illustrated. 50 cents net

Our Mr. Wrenn
By Sinclair Lewis

If you loved a person a great deal and wanted that person to read a certain book because you loved that book too, what would you say? Is there any word that can make you who read these lines believe in the beauty and loveliness and interestingness of this new writer's book called "Our Mr. Wrenn"? It is a story first of friendship and then of love. It is as unmistakable and certain as the touch of one we love.

Frontispiece. $1.00 net

Bluebeard—a Musical Fantasy
By Kate Douglas Wiggin

One of the most delightful and humorous parodies ever written. Its delicate satire will be enjoyed by all readers, and to anyone with a slight knowledge of the piano it offers the materials for a unique monologue entertainment. The MS. of a posthumous Wagner opera is discovered and the work is critically discussed—motives and libretto—hitting off in humorous manner the solemn methods of musical experts.

50 cents net

The Masks of Love
By Margarita Spalding Gerry

A sympathetic story of theatrical life, in which a conventionally brought-up girl learns to distinguish a real talent and real love from their counterfeits. She expects to marry at the end of the year. In the meantime she wanted to widen the horizon of her humdrum existence. She enjoyed to the full the strangeness of her stage life, which was revolutionized by the new love that came into it.

Illustrated. $1.20 net

The Idol-Breaker
By Charles Rann Kennedy

The third of the series of Seven Plays for Seven Players, of which "The Servant in the House" and "The Winter-feast" have already been published. The theme is Freedom. The story takes place in the smyth of "Little Boswell—a village of prejudices, traditions, and economic slavery. The grotesque comedy situations in which these villagers find themselves have never been equaled since the author's inimitable Bishop in "The Servant in the House."

Portrait Frontispiece. $1.25 net

Religion and Life
By Dr. Elwood Worcester

Out of the rich experience of years spent in observing the dynamic power of religion upon modern life, the organizer of the Emmanuel Movement in Boston has written this book filled with inspiration and comfort. "It is," he says, "frankly, avowedly, and positively Christian," but it is the spirit of Christianity, and not its dogmas, that the writer dwells upon. He has aimed at depicting certain phases of the great drama of man's life in the presence of the infinite.

$1.25 net

Scientific Auction Bridge
(New Edition)
By E. V. Shepard

A new edition, containing Standard and Nullo Counts, entire new Laws of December, 1913, and Latest Bidding Features, has just been published. Alexander L. Robinson, Vice-President, Knickerbocker Whist Club, calls it "the best of all books on Auction Bridge. No other writer has ever delved in the principles of the game to an equal extent."

$1.00 net
Did you ever read Kipling?  
If so—

There is a legend to the effect that when Rudyard Kipling made his first visit to America he went about from magazine office to magazine office with a Gladstone bag filled with the manuscripts of such wonderful stories as "The Man Who Would Be King," "The Drums of the Fore and Aft," "On Greenough Hill," and "Without Benefit of Clergy." He had no exaggerated idea of the monetary value of these tales, and was offering them for publication on the most reasonable terms. But at that he was everywhere met with the same discouraging verdict. "Nobody knows anything about India. Nobody cares anything about India." Yet it was only two or three years later that, through these very tales, every one came to know about India. There was a time when Simla held as conspicuous a position on the stage of fiction as London or Paris or New York.

Of the India made familiar to hundreds of thousands of readers through Kipling's stories Dr. Arley Munson, the author of Jungle Days, a vivid record of the experiences of an American woman physician in India, will tell in a series of elaborate illustrated papers, beginning in the March issue of The Bookman, and running through the April and May numbers. The first paper will deal with Anglo-India. It will tell of Simla, the Simla of the Godshy's, of Mrs. Hauksbee and of Mrs. Reiver, will lead the reader through the Mall and round Jakkol Hill in the trail of the Phantom Rickshaw, thence travelling on to Lucknow and Lahore, the latter Kim's native city. Part II. will treat of the Border Land, the roads travelled by the Man who would be King and his companion, of the plain where Wee Willie Winkie rode to the rescue, and of the battle-ground where the little drummer boys, Jakkkin and Lew, died heroically in the sight of their regiment as told in "The Drums of the Fore and Aft." Part III. will discuss Burma, the scene of many of Mulvaney's exploits, touch upon the country associated with Nick Tarvin, the American of The Naulakha, and continue eastward on the Road to Mandalay to that haunting point where "Dawn comes up like thunder, outer China 'crosst the Bay."

Get three numbers of THE BOOKMAN containing this remarkable series "Kipling's India," for the price of one number. Send us the coupon with your name and address and 25 Cents.

DODD, MEAD & COMPANY  
NEW YORK

For 25 cents which I enclose send me as published 3 numbers of THE BOOKMAN containing "Kipling's India."

Name...........................................

Street...........................................

City........................................... State...........................

THE BOOKMAN

"It is," says the New York Times, "a periodical not only to be read, but to use. When one has read it, he has not done with it, for it has a distinct value as a work of reference. Among our magazines there is nothing that fills the same place."

THE BOOKMAN  
$2.50 a Year

Publishers  
DODD, MEAD & COMPANY  
New York

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
The Latest Publications

**FICTION**

**THE AFTER HOUSE**
By MARY ROBERTS RINEHART

**OLD VALENTINES**
By MUNSON HAVENS
An appealing story of the course of true love and how a unique collection of old valentines came to the rescue and made the way smooth. Illustrated. $1.00 net; postage extra.

**BURBURY STOKOE**
By WILLIAM JOHN HOPKINS
A tale of unique charm told in the same delightful vein of humor which marked "The Clammer." $1.25 net; postage extra.

**THE PRECIPICE**
By ELIA W. PEATTIE
An epitome of the aspirations, doubts, dreads, fortunes, discontent, and frank hope of women, fascinating and timely. With frontispiece. $1.35 net; postage extra.

**THE WOMEN WE MARRY**
By ARTHUR STANWOOD PIER
A present-day novel of the love affairs of two men and two women before and after marriage, of estrangement through unsuspected prejudices; and of the readjustment of love through the coming of children. $1.35 net; postage extra.

**THE SPARE ROOM**
By MRS. ROMILLY FEDDEN
"A bride and groom, a villa in Capri, a spare room and seven guests (assorted varieties) are the ingredients which go to make this thoroughly amusing book."
—*Chicago Evening Post.* Illustrated. $1.00 net; postage extra.

**THE FIRST STEP**
By ELIZA ORNE WHITE
A delightful story of special appeal to young couples and commuters. The many humorous complications which arise in the making over of an old country house and how they precipitate a romance are amusingly told. $1.10 net; postage extra.

**LOST DIARIES**
By MAURICE BARING
The many readers who found pleasure in Mr. Baring's delightful fabrications, "Dead Letters" and "Miniature Dramas," will find fresh delight in this book. $1.25 net; postage extra.

**OF VARIED APPEAL**

**WHAT MEN LIVE BY**
By Dr. RICHARD C. CABOT
"Such writing, because it sets before the reader a fresh and entertaining way of beliefs and truths hitherto but vaguely held, must be richly inspirational in its effect."
—*Boston Transcript.* $1.50 net; postage extra.

**THE COURT OF PEKING**
By J. O. P. BLAND and EDMUND BACKHOUSE
A fascinating account of the romances, the historic crises, the reversals and triumphs of the Manchu dynasty through the last five centuries. Lavishly illustrated. $4.50 net; postage extra.

**BORROW AND HIS CIRCLE**
By CLEMENT K. SHORTER
"A treasure and a delight to admirers of Borrow."
—*London Athenaeum.* With frontispiece. $3.00 net; postage extra.

**ÆGEAN DAYS**
By J. IRVING MANATT
An intimate study of the more interesting islands in the Ionian as well as in the Ægean Sea. Illustrated. $3.00 net; postage extra.

**THE AMERICANS IN THE PHILIPPINES**
By JAMES A. LEROY
The first complete, comprehensive, and authoritative history of the first years of the American occupation of the Islands. 2 volumes. Boxed $10.00 net; postage extra.

**THOMAS W. HIGGINSON**
By MARY THACHER HIGGINSON
Tells for the first time the full story of the life of one of the most interesting of American soldiers and writers. Fully illustrated. $3.00 net; postage extra.

**OUR FRIEND JOHN BURROUGHS**
By Dr. CLARA BARRUS
The increasing thousands of lovers of John Burroughs and his writings will welcome this intimate book about the man, his life, and his personality. Fully illustrated. $2.50 net; postage extra.
"They Who Knock at Our Gates"

Some twenty years ago there came to America an undersized, underfed, overworked little girl of twelve—one of a million steerage immigrants. Out of the limits of her native Pale, wherein the Russian Government sought to confine the Hebrews of the district, she came to Show America to Americans. "The Law of the Fathers," in the March American Magazine, is the first of a new series of articles by

MARY ANTIN
Author of "The Promised Land"

When you have read these articles you will know, as you have never known before, what the immigrants are, what they mean to us—"They Who Knock at Our Gates."

Here are facts, incidents torn right out of life, an eloquent presentation from real knowledge—a worthy successor to "The Promised Land," one of the permanent volumes, perhaps the greatest single volume of our generation.

Mary Antin—that strange mixture of Slavic brooding and Yankee impetuousity—writes of the present-day immigrant at the eighteen-century pamphleteer wrote of democracy—

The romance of their coming; the burning faith and beauty of their loyalty to our land; the inestimable range and value of their material service to us and ours; and, above all, the rich spiritual offering they make to America.

There's a swing and sweep and power to her words that bespeak the burning enthusiasm of conviction. Mary Antin shows us the faith of our fathers—shows it to us fresh, strong, mighty to save, as it was in the first days of the Republic. We need Mary Antin to show us to ourselves—lest we forget.

There is a vision and purpose behind these articles that reflect well the vision and purpose of The American Magazine; and just as they are typical of its Americanism, so, too, are the lighter, less serious contributions in the March number.

There is "A Triangle Within a Triangle," by Edgar Allen Forbes, in which Jimmy O'Brien rises in the world and learns the value of a clean shirt. There is an amazing story about a negro preacher by James D. Corrothers—himself a negro and an ordained minister. Grant Noble is the hero, as great a "center" as BMPouet ever developed. As a comment on negro suffrage, and as an index to the negro character, the story is profoundly significant.

"The Soul's Winning Fight with Science," by H. Addington Bruce, shows that science is no longer at war with man's belief in the immortality of the soul.

And, by the way, don't miss James Montgomery Flagg's inside tale of The American Magazine office, or his picture of its three glum Editors as they listen to a really funny contribution of his.

The March American Magazine

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
The $10,000.00 Prize Novel

Diane of the Green Van

By Leona Dalrymple

A truly remarkable story of the open, in which love, laughter, mystery, surprise and adventure follow the Arcadia trail of the Green Van.

The Best of Over 500 Manuscripts

submitted in this great novel contest, which brought forth many stories of exceptional merit.

DIANE of the GREEN VAN
in our estimation and in that of the judges (Miss Ida M. Tarbell and Mr. S. S. McClure) stands out in all respects, as a novel of unusual brilliancy.

A Fascinatingly Independent Heroine

is Diane Westfall, who, wearied by social restraint, turns to a life in woods and fields, only to meet unexpected and thrilling adventures, from which she could never have escaped had it not been for the watchfulness of her resourceful lover.

A True-to-Life Hero

who determinedly persists in being the protector of this high-spirited beautiful girl.

Here is the book for the book-lover weary of "problem" and "sex" novels—the book to choose to brighten your gray days and those of friends. Ready March 7, at all book shops.

Delightfully Illustrated by Reginald Birch

$1.35 Net

Publishers
Reilly & Britton

Chicago
BOUND VOLUMES of
SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
July—December, 1913

Handsomely bound in two styles and sold as follows:
Blue cloth, pearl top, @ $2.00 each. Buckram, gilt top, @ $2.25 each.

Magazines that are in good condition and untrimmed may be exchanged for bound volumes at the following rates: Blue cloth binding at 50 cents each; Buckram binding at 75 cents each; with additional delivery charge of 30 cents per volume when sent by express.

BOSTON: W. B. Clarke & Co., 25 and 28 Tremont St.
PHILADELPHIA: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1117 Arch St.
DENVER: Charles Scribner's Sons, 714 Market St.
SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.: Charles Scribner's Sons, 717 Market St.
KANSAS CITY: Bryant & Douglas Co., 1002 Walnut St.
TORONTO, ONT.: Charles Scribner's Sons, 303 Church St.

Magazines to be exchanged may be delivered (or sent prepaid) either to the publication office or to any of our agencies as noted above. Readers in other cities can save money by buying cloth or buckram covers from our New York office and having their magazines bound in at a local book-store.

Blue Cloth Covers, 25 cents each, prepaid. Buckram Covers, 50 cents each, prepaid.

An Index to the Contents of the current volume will be sent free to any Scribner reader upon request.

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

Ready! The First Big Novel of 1914

THE WITNESS
FOR THE DEFENCE
By A. E. W. MASON

"Might Rouse the Ghost of Wilkie Collins to Envy!"

This is what the conservative Pall Mall Gazette, of London, remembering "The Woman in White," says of this new novel of England and India. It means that the author of "The Four Feathers," "The Broken Road," etc., has outdone himself.

$1.30 net; by mail $1.40

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS Fifth Ave. at 48th St.
"Now we have The Authority:"
WEBSTER'S NEW INTERNATIONAL
The Merriam Webster

This New Creation answers with final authority all kinds of questions in history, geography, biography, trades, arts, and sciences, sports, foreign phrases, abbreviations, etc. Consider that hundreds of Supreme Court Judges concur in its favor; also that it is the standard of the Government Printing Office at Washington:—statements that can be made of no other dictionary.

India-Paper Edition. Only half as thick, only half as heavy as the Regular Edition. Printed on expensive, thin, strong, opaque, imported India paper. What a satisfaction to use so light and so convenient a volume! Size, 12½ x 9¾ x 2¾ inches. Weight, only 7 lbs.


More than 400,000 Vocabulary Terms.
Hundreds of NEW Words not given in any other dictionary.

12,000 Biographical Entries.
New Gazetteer, nearly 30,000 Subjects.
Thousands of other References.
Over 6000 Illustrations. 2700 Pages.
Colored Plates and Half-Tone Engravings.
The only dictionary with the new divided page, "A Stroke of Genius." The type matter is equivalent to that of a 15-volume encyclopedia.

WRITE for specimen pages, illustrations, etc. Mention this magazine and receive FREE a set of pocket maps.

G. & C. MERRIAM CO., SPRINGFIELD, MASS.
Over 70 years publishers of the Genuine-Webster Dictionaries.

More Scholarly, Accurate, Convenient, and Authoritative Than any other English Dictionary.
We invite critical comparison with all other dictionaries.

Without "Mike" Murphy's book no Athlete or Sportsman is well equipped. Illustrated. $1.00 net.

Charles Scribner's Sons, New York

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
A $250,000 Magazine for $1.50

"The cost of putting Munsey's Magazine to press for the year 1914 will average approximately twenty thousand dollars a number—practically a quarter of a million dollars for twelve issues. This does not include a pound of paper, and does not include the presswork or binding."

Frank A. Munsey
In the February Issue.

The Lone Wolf
A Standard $1.50 Book
By Louis Joseph Vance
Will Be Published Complete in the March Number

Munsey's Magazine
On Sale Everywhere February 20 at 15 cents a copy

When Vance wrote "The Brass Bowl," he drew aside the curtain of night and turned the flash-light of his story-telling power into a woman's heart. When the reading public opened "The Black Bag," they saw in its depths the source of cupidity. Those who took the lid off "The Bandbox" found the story of vanity, love of finery, hunger of jewels, and the intrigues born of deceit. It was a best seller. In his "Destroying Angel" he fashioned a woman whose lips seemed a pool of poison and whose shapely arms were as slaying scimitars, whose favor meant failure, and whose kiss was the caress of death. Vance plays upon the keyboard of human emotions with a master hand. In his new novel, "The Lone Wolf," the hero, Michael Lanyard, was a jackal reared in the brooding shadows through which slips the mysterious Seine. The story opens with Lanyard as a boy, a cub taught by pain and experience that the stroking of kindly hands was as naught compared with the fang of a single foe. And so this creature of the shadows, in the beginning driven by hunger, though in the end stimulated by pride in his art, prowled from the slums of Paris into the very halls of the mighty. At the zenith of his fame something settled upon THE LONE WOLF'S heart. The wild look of hatred went out of his eyes, the snarl bred of pain died in his throat. In this story Louis Joseph Vance discloses a new angle of his powers. It is the love story in the life of THE LONE WOLF that makes it human.

11 Special Articles
6 Short Stories
35 Separate Features

Ask your newsdealer to reserve your copy of THE MUNSEY every month, or send $1.50 direct to the Publishers for a year's subscription.

The Frank A. Munsey Company, New York

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
SUBSCRIPTION LISTS WILL BE CLOSED AT THE END OF MAY

End of the Sale, Direct to the Public, of the New Encyclopaedia Britannica

Prices to be from $29 to $50 more Discontinuance of Monthly Payments

THERE IS STILL TIME FOR YOU TO DECIDE

YOU must have a general idea of the characteristics of the new Encyclopaedia Britannica, for it has been so much used and quoted and talked about that it is definitely classed as one of the greatest achievements of our day. But what you probably do not know is that it is a “different” kind of utility book from any that has ever been published; different in get-up, different in contents, different in style, different in method of construction, different and better suited to your needs in the fact that it was built for service—for your service.

YOU CAN DECIDE How much the book will mean to you, or to your family, only after you have seen the prospectus (sent free by mail) or have called at one of our five offices to see the books themselves, their beautiful bindings in leather, and the wonderful, thin, strong India paper (described as an “inspiration of genius”), upon which the 28,150 pages of text are printed.

SEND FOR THE PROSPECTUS TODAY You will then be in a position to settle the matter once for all. Any argument in favor of waiting until tomorrow is also an argument in favor of waiting until the price has been increased in America, as it was in England in December last, and that is surely the wrong course to take. For an inquiry form see the last page of this notice.

58,000 SETS HAVE ALREADY BEEN SOLD It is “the most successful book of our time,” and has been bought by all classes. The photographs of its owners on this and the following pages show some of the fields in which the new Encyclopaedia Britannica is performing its usual function of furthering the world’s work.

A Great Author  A Great Inventor  A Great Statesman  A Great Emperor

Everyone who has the book is glad that he has it.
Everyone who buys it now will be glad that he did not wait until it cost more—$29 to $50 more, according to binding.

NEW YORK  PHILADELPHIA  CHICAGO  SAN FRANCISCO  TORONTO
120 West 32d Street  945 Drexel Building  Peoples Gas Building  Monadnock Building  Kent Building
THE PRICE of the new Encyclopaedia Britannica A FEW WEEKS HENCE

$29 to $50 more than at present—will not be an extravagant price for the book; but it would be an extravagance for you to pay it needlessly, after neglecting this opportunity to pay less.

ON BEING “ALERT”

To be “alert” of mind does not mean that one must jump to a conclusion, but that when a conclusion has been formed, one must be in readiness to give instant effect to it. The word, indeed, comes from the old Italian “all’ erta!”—“Go to the watch-tower!”, the warning which, in the eventful Middle Ages, sent lookouts to their post to see when rapid action would be necessary.

The public have shown alertness in recognizing the merits of the new Encyclopaedia Britannica. Those who are alert enough to obtain it now will be just in time to avoid the higher price which is about to be charged for it. That alertness has already been displayed by more than fifty-eight thousand purchasers.

If you become aware, today, for the first time, of the existence of the new Encyclopaedia Britannica, you could not decide whether or not to purchase it without previously considering its merits. But you are not in that position. The desirability of the book has been demonstrated, as the pictures on these pages amply prove.

THE INEVITABLE CHANGE

The impending increase in the price and the discontinuance of the monthly payment system are, of course, regrettable. And if it had been financially practicable to continue indefinitely the sale on the present terms, no change would have been made. But the change is inevitable, because the low price does not yield a profit commensurate with the large investment ($1,300,000) which the production of an entirely new inventory of all human knowledge necessitated. Those who most wish to see the book in universal use must accept the inevitable, and it is satisfactory to reflect that within the next few weeks thousands of persons will buy it and begin to make use of it who might otherwise have remained irresolute.

WHY MANY HAVE WAITED

It has been easy to say “the book will still be there, if I find I want it.” But that cannot much longer be said. It will not be “there”—in its present accessible position. It will be where you can get it if you pay $29 more than you need pay today, if you pay that higher price in cash instead of paying the $5, which is all you need pay in cash today.

The new price will not be prohibitive. It will, on the contrary, be considerably less than the price ($7.50 per volume) at which former editions were published; it will be a low price as compared with the price of other books and other articles which can be compared with the Encyclopaedia Britannica in respect of their intrinsic value based upon their cost of production, and of their usefulness and the pleasure which they afford. But, from another point of view, a price is relatively high or low according to who pays it; and the new price will be a high one for you to pay, because you now have the opportunity to pay so much less.
WHO'S WHO among the 58,000 Buyers of an indispensable Book of Universal Utility.

It may safely be said that no buyer of the new Encyclopaedia Britannica has purchased the work without first having asked himself: "Is this a good book?" and then, "Is it a book that I ought to buy either for myself or my family?"

An analysis of several thousand orders for the new Encyclopaedia Britannica shows in a rough way the proportion of buyers in different classes.

The largest class, amounting to more than one-third of the total (just above 34 per cent.), is made up of members of the professions—lawyers, doctors, clergymen, authors, etc. A small part of this class is wealthy; the great majority of its numbers are in moderate circumstances.

The next largest class, constituting more than one-sixth (over 17 per cent.), is manufacturers and traders, large and small, wholesale and retail. In this class the small manufacturers far outnumber the large, and there are, of course, many more retail than wholesale merchants.

Next in size and constituting nearly one-seventh (14 per cent.), are persons in small businesses, or workers with comparatively small incomes—clerks, bookkeepers, stenographers, salesmen, artists, farmers, etc. Very nearly as large (nearly 11 per cent. of the total) is the class of universities, colleges, schools and libraries, many being institutions with small appropriations for books.

One-ninth (11 per cent.) of the total is made up of women—mothers of families, women in business, or the professions now so generally followed by women.

About one-twentieth (5 per cent.) of the total of this classified subscription list is officials of government and public institutions; of these the greater part are, of course, on small salaries.

One-twenty-fourth (4% per cent.) are bankers and financiers. It is evident that the new Encyclopaedia Britannica is being sold, not merely to "bookish" people, nor to men who have already achieved success or fame, but principally to people who have their way to make in the world, and who cannot afford to do without it, even though their incomes are small, because they recognize in it an aid to advancement.

To the Man—or Woman—who May Say: "I do not need the new Encyclopaedia Britannica."

What will be your loss if you should thus altogether refrain from purchasing it?

First, the loss of available knowledge.

It is impossible by the use of any number of other books, or by any other method of acquiring information, to gain the knowledge—on any one of a thousand subjects—of which the need arises from day to day.

Second, the loss of available pleasure.

Occasion may suggest your reading an article or answering a question dealing with science, sport, art, industry, politics, finance, biography, history, exploration, naval or military operations, or any other branch of human activity; and in every case a writer of the highest authority tells you a delightfully clear story.

Third, the loss of available efficiency.

Whatever you are doing—whether it is work or the pursuit of pleasure—you will do it better, more satisfactorily, and more confidently if you have the assurance that the new Encyclopaedia Britannica is already giving to more than fifty-eight thousand other people.

You will be sure of making these gains, and of avoiding these losses, by signing and mailing now the inquiry form found on the last page.
NOW—is The Time to Decide—NOW
(see three preceding pages)

THE FAMOUS INDIA PAPER EDITION
Each volume (1000 pages)—but 1 inch thick. Bound in Full Flexible Sheepskin

WHETHER you are a business man, a farmer, a miner, or a professional man; whether you are a manager or a worker in a factory, store, office or bank, you would certainly be interested

(1) in the story that is told in the prospectus of the preparation of this wonderful new work of universal knowledge;
(2) the organization of its editorial staff;
(3) the distribution of the work among 28 departments;
(4) the writing of the 40,000 articles by the different experts all over the world best qualified in each branch of knowledge;
(5) the editorial supervision and co-ordination of these contributions by men of one of the most elaborate and accurate card index systems ever installed;
(6) the effort and success of editors and contributors to secure lucidity and simplicity of style;
(7) the bold but successful idea to make the encyclopaedia easily and comfortably used by means of light, handy India paper volumes;
(8) the plan to sell on installments and at low prices to ensure a rapid and large sale while the work was new;
(9) the human interest and practical value of the work to all classes.

There are three questions to consider:
1. "Shall I be glad to have the new Encyclopaedia Britannica in my home?"
2. "Shall I order it now while I can get it for $5 a month?"
3. "Shall I wait, knowing that if I do purchase it later, it will cost me $29 more and be sold for cash payment only?"

LET THE PROSPECTUS HELP YOU TO ANSWER
SENT BY MAIL ON RECEIPT OF REQUEST

Application for the Prospectus
Manager, ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA
120 West 32nd Street, New York
Send me by mail the Prospectus of the 11th Edition of the Encyclopaedia Britannica with particulars of present prices, bindings, deferred payments, bookcases, etc.

Name
Profession or Business
Residence

44,000,000 words, 40,000 articles, 28,150 pages of text written by 1,500 contributors, dealing with "everything under the sun," with 8,000 full-page plates, text illustrations and maps, cannot be described in a few paragraphs, nor in a magazine advertisement. We have, therefore, prepared a large prospectus which will enable you to learn as much as you will need to know about the Encyclopaedia Britannica in case you wish to subscribe.
NEW SPRING PUBLICATIONS

By the Greatest Authority on Panama

PANAMA: THE CREATION, DESTRUCTION, AND RESURRECTION

By PHILIPPE BUNAU-VARILLA

Royal 8vo. Profusely illustrated. $3.50 net; postage 20 cents

M. Philippe Bunau-Varilla is the greatest living authority on Panama and the Canal. He was the principal actor in every phase of the stirring drama of Panama, and a ruling factor in every crisis. In this book is revealed for the first time the true history of the Panama Revolution. The author frankly criticizes the American engineering scheme, and presents what he considers its fatal weakness.

By the President of the French Republic

How France is Governed

By RAYMOND POINCARÉ

375 pages. 8vo. Cloth. $2.25 net; postage 10 cents

A vigorous and authoritative presentation of the government of our sister republic written by a master of his subject with a clearness and lightness of touch essentially French. The only book in English on this important subject.

LEADING SPRING FICTION

The Blue Buckle

By WILLIAM HAMILTON OSBORNE

Author of "The Red Mouse," etc.

12mo. 450 pages. $1.25 net; postage 12 cents

Mr. Osborne, well-known as a past-master in the novel of action, here weaves around the seemingly innocent ornament on a woman's dress a secret and a counterplot amazingly conceived and daringly executed. The dialogue is crisp and the action has dramatic swing.

Lord London—A Tale of Achievement

By KEBLE HOWARD

350 pages. 12mo. $1.25 net; postage 11 cents

A true picture with romantic high lights of a poor boy who, without influence or friends, becomes at forty a millionaire, a peer of the realm, owner of forty weekend days, a monthly and directing genius of the greatest newspaper in the world. The original of Hannibal Quain's portrait is Alfred Harmsworth, Lord Northcliffe.

The White Gate

By WARWICK DEEPING

Author of "Uther and Igraine"

12mo. 350 pages. $1.25 net; postage 12 cents

A story of imaginative beauty and optimism centering about the extraordinary love affair of an inventor and an orphan whose early life has been shadowed by her environment.

HOUSEHOLD ARTS REVIVAL

The Craft of Hand-Made Rugs

By AMY MALI HICKS

Illustrated with photographs, diagrams and Frontispiece in color. $2.00 net; postage 14 cents

This book takes the old-time methods of handicraft, revises and refreshens them by careful planning in color and design, and adds to them the art feeling of our own times.

At all booksellers Send for Catalogue of Spring Books

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
There's a book I must read—'

The Panama Canal
By Frederic J. Haskin
Author of "The American Government," of which 450,000 copies have been sold.

Why this book is the authority on the Canal:
All engineering chapters corrected by Col. Goethals. All illustrations by the official photographer of the Canal Commission. A colored map by the National Geographic Society.
Illustrated. Net $1.35

War and Waste
By David Starr Jordan
"The wastes of war are moral as well as economic and biological; he does not ignore the moral aspect, but spends his energies in clarifying the two latter. And for me he made them not only clear but vivid, real."—Chicago Evening Post.
Net $1.25

Crowds Jr.
By Gerald Stanley Lee
Author of "Crowds," "Inspired Millionaires," "The Voice of the Machines," etc.

You may know the father of this infant "Crowds" (père); he has become a famous character since his debut some seven months ago. Now he's had a son who is made up of his father's wit and wisdom. "Crowds" the father is a book for the bookshelf and the easy chair, "Crowds Jr." for the pocket to be read as time allows.
Net 50 cents

Crowds
By Gerald Stanley Lee

The father of the infant is now in its sixth big printing in as many months. The most talked of book in the country. A serious "best seller." Net $1.35

Taxation and the Distribution of Wealth
By Frederic Mathews

A volume that connects the formulas of science with the facts of Monday to Saturday existence. Mr. Mathews shows how impossible it is to discuss financial methods without facing political and social questions, and then shows the solution for these problems.

Net $2.50

The Drama League Series of Plays

This series of plays is the result of a combined effort on the part of the Drama League and Doubleday, Page & Company to issue modern plays of importance in an attractive form at the popular price of 75 cents each net.

JUST OUT—Volumes I and II
Kindling
By Charles Kenyon
An American play depicting with sincerity and truth the life of the very poor—a play that has been running nearly three years and in which Margaret Illington did some of the best work of her career. Introduction by Clayton Hamilton.
A Thousand Years Ago
By Percy MacKaye
An oriental fable play taken from "The Arabian Nights." It was successfully produced in Boston in the Fall of last year and is now running to crowded houses in New York.
Other Volumes Coming
The Great Galooto, by José Echegaray
The Sunken Bell, by Gerhart Hauptmann

The Carpenter and the Rich Man
By Bouck White

The constructive successor to "The Call of the Carpenter" in which Mr. White gives the modern application of Christ's doctrine of the immorality of the swollen fortune. The rule of riches and fellowship is impossible. With riches the social revolution will destroy, with fellowship it will be Christianized and civilized. We are now facing this problem. "The Carpenter and the Rich Man" shows how it must be solved.
Net $1.25

The Thresholds of Science Series

Botany
By E. Bruckner, Professor in the University of France
Volumes in Preparation.
Chemistry, by George Darzens
Mathematics, by C. E. Guillaume
Each volume illustrated. Net 50 cents

Zoology

Doubleday, Page & Co.,
Gold
A Tale of the Forty-Niners
By Stewart Edward White
Will you take the opinion of a forty-niner on "Gold"? One of that hardy band who crossed the plains (150 days on the way) in search of El Dorado? He says that in "Gold" he lives again the breathless thrill of those great days. Illustrated. Net $1.35

Wild Animals at Home
By Ernest Thompson Seton
Author of "Wild Animals I Have Known," etc.
"Just a glance at it revives the thrill of several years ago, when Mr. Seton was writing enchanting biographies of grizzly bears and other tales with memorable titles like 'The Trail of the Sand Hill Stag.' Certainly it has the feel of the forest in it, and its illustrations are more than satisfying."—The Bookman. Illustrated. Net $1.50

A Son of the Hills
A Story of the Ragged Mountains of Virginia
"A book that is charmingly written, Mrs. Comstock's story has rare merit. It conveys a message from the 'poor whites' of the Southern hills and voices it sympathetically."—N. Y. Evening Post. Frontispiece. Net $1.25

Refractory Husbands
By Mary Stewart Cutting
Author of "Little Stories of Married Life," etc.
"If you have ever taken the 8:17 train seriously, if you have ever been a commuter or a commuter's wife or his cousin or the guest within his somewhat shabby gates, you will find yourself in 'Refractory Husbands.' In this collection Mrs. Cutting has caught the absolute essence of suburban life."—St. Louis Republic. Net $1.00

Cleck of Scotland Yard
By William Davenport Hulbert
When this book was first published some ten years ago a critic said: "The account of these wild folk was written by an intimate acquaintance. The life of the woods is depicted with loving fidelity." In it are stories of the beaver, the king trout, and other animals, and all are fascinatingly told. Previously issued at $1.50. It is now put in popular form. Illustrated. Net 50 cents

300,000 Sold in Five Months
Laddie
A True Blue Story
By Gene Stratton-Porter
A clean, wholesome story full of the beauties of nature and the joy of living: about people who are the backbone of the country. Illustrated in color. Cloth, Net $1.35. Leather, Net $1.75

GARDEN CITY, NEW YORK

Many People
Many People can not get books. If there is no book-shop near you, we shall be glad to send books on approval. Or, check the titles you want on this page and mail us your check, including postage. A Complete Catalogue sent free on request. Also, interesting booklets on: O. Henry, Joseph Conrad, Booth Tarkington, Stewart Edward White, and "The Kipling Index."
Two Little Beaded Moccasins

and the message "Seek, thou, the vale Yndaia." That was all. Behind him the military post, brilliant with life, gay Colonial dames, dashing officers, bright festivities. Before him, the trail through those dark, Indian-infested forests meant death.

Robert W. Chambers and Howard Chandler Christy

have collaborated to make this new Revolutionary novel a masterpiece. It is Chambers at his best—and Chambers' best is the best. Christy is the one artist whose brush can visualize the wonderful descriptive powers of Chambers' pen. Start this great serial of love, war and mystery today in

"America's Greatest Magazine"

This Coupon and Only a Quarter

will bring you at a 45% saving a three months' trial subscription to Cosmopolitan containing Chambers' great novel. Fill in your name, tear out and mail today to Cosmopolitan Magazine, 119 West 40th Street, New York City.

Name...........................................
Street...........................................
City..........................................Scrib.3-14

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
The Scribner Bookstore

"All Books of All Publishers"

Complete Stock of the Early Spring Publications of America, England and France

Points of Special Interest

TRAVEL BOOKS

Since these months are the months of travel, travel books are given special prominence.

Two tables have been given to the display of guide-books—one of those in English and one of those in French. Among the French are the famous "Joanne Guides" for all the countries of the world. There are also the famous motor-maps of Europe by Michelin and by Taride, which are so conveniently published that they take up negligible space.

On these tables are also books other than guides, which relate directly and literally to artistic and historic points of interest to travellers.

RARE BOOKS

One of the most notable editions of the stock of rare books is a set of "Punch's Pocket Book," in thirty-eight volumes, bound in red levant with panel backs and gilt edges, which contains 126 original drawings of Tenniel, and 25 tracings.

Another is a perfect copy of the first issue of the first edition of "Purchas and His Pilgrims," published in 1624 in five volumes, which is said to be unique.

There is also the first edition of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," which was published in Boston, the first English edition, which has Cruikshank's illustrations, and the first French edition; together with a manuscript story and a four-page letter in manuscript by Mrs. Stowe.

THE EXHIBITION GALLERY

Some collection of the paintings or drawings of leading artists, or of rare prints, is always on view in this gallery, a picture of which is given above. Visitors are welcome.

THE VERMEER COLOR PRINTS

The first four of the Vermeer Color Prints—those colored reproductions of paintings in the Metropolitan Museum which the Vermeer Publishing Company has sole authorization to print—are now in stock in the Stationery Department: "Madonna Adoring the Child," by Lorenzo di Credi; Manet's "Boy with a Sword"; Vermeer's "Young Woman Opening a Casement"; and "The Piazzetta," by Canaletto.

597-599 Fifth Avenue at 48th St., New York

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
The Lodger
By Mrs. Belloclowndes

A new mystery-story by the Author of "The End of Her Honeymoon"

Each of Mrs. Belloclowndes's novels has sold better than the preceding one. The last, "The End of Her Honeymoon," is now in its third printing. It is, in type, similar to this new one, "The Lodger." But, though the mainspring of "The Lodger" is crime, it is in no accurate sense a detective story. The reader hurries through its pages in the same breathless suspense in which its characters are held.

$1.25 net; postage extra

The Witness for the Defence
By A. E. W. Mason

Remember "The Woman in White," by Wilkie Collins?
The Pall Mall Gazette of London says that this thrilling romance of England and India "might rouse the ghost of Wilkie Collins to envy"—which implies that Mr. Mason has even surpassed "The Four Feathers" in his new novel.

$1.30 net; by mail $1.40

Maje: A Love Story
By Armistead C. Gordon

With Frontispiece in colors and other illustrations by Walter Biggs

"Maje" is what Hercules, the giant negro who carried his bloody master out of the "bloody wrangle" at Gettysburg, calls his old master, the major. The subtitle to the book is "A Love Story"—but it is not a love story in the ordinary sense, and not till it is read does the phrase take on its true and full significance. It is the story of how an old Confederate officer, whose life since "Bloody Angle" had been a memory of a dead era, came suddenly back into the new world of "since the War."

75 cents net; postage extra

The Custom of the Country
By Edith Wharton

Chicago Record-Herald says:
"The love affairs of Undine Spragg in 'The Custom of the Country,' like those of Lily Bart in 'The House of Mirth,' have given Edith Wharton a chance to spread before our eyes the whole garish fabric of society, especially as it exists in New York. It is in this field that Mrs. Wharton's talents shine most brightly."

$1.35 net; by mail $1.47

The Dark Flower
By John Galsworthy

Third large edition

ELLEN GLASGOW, the novelist, says:
"In his perfect novel 'The Dark Flower'—for it is impossible for one who is by temperament a novelist, not a reviewer, to speak in measured terms of praise of work so rare, so delicately wrought as this—he has painted the portraits of four women that stand out as softly glowing, as mysteriously lovely, as the figures in Titian's 'Sacred and Profane Love.'"

$1.35 net; by mail $1.47

Also by John Galsworthy

"The Patrician"
A novel. $1.35 net.

"The Inn of Tranquillity"
Essays. $1.30 net.

"A Motley"
Essays. $1.20 net.
Four Books of Extraordinary Interest

The American Japanese Problem
By Sidney L. Gulick, D.D., M.A., Professor in Doshisha University, Late Lecturer in the Imperial University, Kyoto, Japan.

A complete discussion of this pressing question by one intimate with both countries. Illustrated. $1.50 net; postage extra

A clear, impressive, and illuminating account of the situation in regard to the Japanese in California, and a thorough, scientific discussion of the possibilities of the Japanese in this country as immigrants and citizens in general.

Athletic Training
By Michael C. Murphy, Edited by E. R. Bushnell, with an Introduction by R. Tait McKenzie, Professor of Physical Education in the University of Pennsylvania.

The fruit of the genius and experience of the greatest trainer of modern times. With 32 illustrations. $1.00 net; postage extra

Michael C. Murphy, who trained the American competitors for the last two Olympic games and had previously had charge of the Yale and University of Pennsylvania track teams, was the most famous and successful trainer of track and field athletes who ever lived. In this book he has preserved the results of his years of study and practical experience. It is the expert advice of the greatest authority on the subject.

The Ascent of Denali (Mt. McKinley)
By Hudson Stuck, D.D., Archdeacon of the Yukon.

The account of the first and only successful climb to the summit of our greatest mountain. Illustrated. $1.75 net; postage extra

This is the story of the climbing of the highest mountain on the North American continent, Mt. McKinley, by the leader of the little expedition that achieved it. The attempt had been made by many of the leading sportsmen and mountain-climbers of this and other countries, but no attempt was ever successful until this made by Archdeacon Stuck of the Yukon. The ascent took him and his three companions more than a month, and during that time their dangers and adventures were continuous.

The United States and Mexico, 1821-1848
A History of the Relations Between the Two Countries from the Independence of Mexico to the Close of the War with the United States.

By George L. Rives, formerly Assistant Secretary of State.

With many excellent maps. Two volumes. $8.00 net; postage extra

"Mr. Rives has produced a historical work of interest, dignity, and importance. The timeliness of the book is a real as well as an adventitious advantage. There is no subject upon which the people of the United States are in more urgent need of better information than that which Mr. Rives has taken for his own... Quite indisputably a standard work." — John Bassett Moore.
The General History of Art Series

Each with from five hundred to six hundred illustrations
$1.50 net; postage extra

ART IN SPAIN
By Marcel Dieulafoy, of Paris, Member of the Institute

ART IN FLANDERS
By Max Rooses, Director of Plantin-Moretus Museum, Antwerp

Additions to this little series of handbooks which connoisseurs in the fine arts admire highly, and those in bookmaking no less—like the other volumes in the series, each is written by one of the foremost living authorities on its particular subject, and though each is a small octavo, clearly printed and indexed, and illustrated with 600 pictures, they number in all only 376 pages each, and yet treat of all the arts of the particular country from their very origins up to the present day.

Earlier Volumes
Each illustrated. $1.50 net

ART IN EGYPT
By G. Maspero,
Director General of the Source of Antiquities in Egypt.

ART IN FRANCE
By Louis Hourticq,
Inspector of Fine Arts in the city of Paris.

ART IN NORTHERN ITALY
By Dr. Corrado Ricci,
Director General of the Fine Arts and Antiquities of Italy.

ART IN GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND
By Sir Walter Armstrong,
Of the British Museum.

Plays by Björnstjerne Björnson

Second Nights
By Arthur Ruhl, author of "The Other Americans," etc.
$1.50 net; by mail $1.64
A perfectly charming chronicle of the chief features and phases of the metropolitan theatre within the past few years. The point of view is wholly unprofessional, and the text, unweighted by the responsibilities of the first-night critic, is intimate and familiar.

The Fugitive: A Play in Four Acts
By John Galsworthy
60 cents net; postage extra
This is the tragic story of a woman who tries to escape from the bondage of social conventions. Clare, the heroine, strikes the key-note of the whole play, when, in the last act, she says to the young man she has never seen before:
"You see: I'm too fine, and not fine enough! My best friend said that. Too fine, and not fine enough. I couldn't be a saint and martyr, and I wouldn't be a soulless doll. Neither one thing nor the other—that's the tragedy."
It has a deep significance when taken in connection with the feminist movement of today.

Mural Painting in America
By Edwin H. Blashfield
Illustrated. $2.00 net; postage extra
"The entire volume shows clearness of thought, careful analysis of the topics discussed and a facility of expression that is seldom found in books written by men of action rather than words. Its perusal will repay any one of culture."
—The American Architect.
Collected Essays of Rudolf Eucken
Edited and translated by Meyrick Booth, B.Sc., Ph.D. (Jena), translator of "Main Currents of Modern Thought" and author of "Rudolf Eucken: His Philosophy and Influence"

*Deny 8tho. $4.00 net*

This volume contains a collection of important essays by the famous Jena philosopher from time to time. Nearly all are new. Many of them are quite popular in style and are upon topics lying outside the scope of Eucken's systematic works.

Collected Essays of Edmund Gosse

New uniform edition of his Critical Works in 3 volumes, per volume $1.50 net, or in sets of 3 volumes $7.50 net

The titles are as follows: "17th Century Studies," "French Profiles," "Gossip in a Library," "Critical Kit-Kats," "Portraits and Sketches."

From the Porch
By Lady Ritchie, Thackery's eldest daughter

*$1.50 net; postage extra*

A series of kindly and graceful essays, largely reminiscences of her younger days and of the celebrities of that time, including Dickens, Charlotte Brontë, George Eliot, Carlyle, etc.

Still Happy Though Married
By the Rev. E. J. Hardy, author of "How to be Happy Though Married"

*$1.50 net; postage extra*

The writer holds that marriage is no laughing matter; that the only thing more serious than to be married is not to be married. And this is no apology for matrimony but a protest for condemning it without trying it.

Maximilian in Mexico
By Percy F. Martin
Illustrated, $5.25 net

A timely account of the tragic reign of Maximilian and his beautiful wife as Emperor and Empress of Mexico.

The Hapsburg Monarchy
By Henry Wickham Steed

*$2.50 net*

He says: "My object is to offer the fruits of individual experience and reflection as a modest contribution to the difficult task of rendering Austro-Hungarian tendencies and problems less incomprehensible to the outside world."

Motor Ways in Lakeland
By G. D. Abraham

*With many illustrations. 8tho. $2.50 net*

This book shows the best of the beautiful and romantic English lake countries, and how they may be seen and understood.

Baedeker
The Indispensable Guide of the Intelligent Traveller

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Spec. net.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Egypt</td>
<td>$4.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alps, Eastern</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austria, including Hungary, Dalmatia, Bosnia</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgium and Holland</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berlin and its Environs</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France, Northern</td>
<td>$2.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France, Southern</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany, Northern</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany, Rhine from Rotterdam to Constance</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany, Southern</td>
<td>$1.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Britain</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greece</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italy, Central, and Rome</td>
<td>$2.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italy, from Alps to Naples</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italy, Northern</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italy, Southern: Sicily</td>
<td>$1.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London and its Environs</td>
<td>$1.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mediterranean, Seaports and Sea Routes</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norway, Sweden, and Denmark</td>
<td>$3.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paris and its Environs</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spain and Portugal</td>
<td>$1.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Switzerland</td>
<td>$2.40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Houses and Gardens
By E. L. Lutyens, Architect

*Folio. $8.00 net*

Described and criticised by Lawrence Weaver. With 500 illustrations from photographs, 100 plans of houses and gardens, 16 pages of detailed drawings.

A summary of the work of one of the most prominent and successful architects in England, who has achieved very large success in many styles of work, and his wide range and fertility of invention provides the reader with a large series of illustrated texts of the achievements of modern domestic architecture.

The Old Halls and Manor Houses of Yorkshire
By Louis Ambler

*Folio. $14.00 net*

With some examples of other houses built before the year 1770. With 91 full-page plates in colotype and half-tone, from photographs specially taken, and 20 plates of measured drawings, and over 130 illustrations in the text from photographs and drawings.

Greek Art and National Life
By S. C. Kaines Smith, M.A., Sometime Scholar of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and author of "The Elements of Greek Worship."

*With 7 photographes and many other illustrations. $8.50 net*

This is a work upon Greek art, not as a separate and detached subject, but as an expression of the national spirit, and so of a large significance for any one seeking an insight into the character of the Greeks.

The Herbaceous Garden
By Mrs. Philip Martineau

*8tho. $2.75 net*

NEW YORK CITY AND VICINITY

MISS BANGS AND MISS WHITON—1890-1914
Riverside Avenue, near 232nd Street.

THE GARDNER SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

MRS. HELEN M. SCOVILLE'S SCHOOL FOR GIRLS
Air and light of a country home within fifteen minutes of the city center. Full rounded study courses suited to individual requirements of Home and Day students. European travel.
2042 Fifth Avenue.

THE FINCH SCHOOL
Boarding and Day School for Girls. Intermediate, Upper School and Post Graduate Departments. Technical School includes domestic training, secretarial course, book-binding, etc. Mrs. Jessica Finch Congrave, Principal, 61 East 77th St., New York City.

THE HOLBROOK SCHOOL FOR BOYS
"A school that is better than the catalogue." 900 ft. elevation, commanding a 40 mile view of the Hudson, 30 miles from New York. Complete equipment. All sports. College preparatory. Character references required. Catalogue on request.
Ossining-on-Hudson, New York.

MRS. HAZEN'S SUBURBAN SCHOOL FOR GIRLS
Half-hour from Grand Central Station, New York.
Mrs. John Cunningham Hazen, Principal, Petham Manor, New York.

THE KNOX SCHOOL
Formerly at Briarcliff Manor. Country School for Girls. 30 minutes from New York City.
Mrs. Russell Houghton, Principal, Tarrytown-on-Hudson, New York.

THE VELTIN SCHOOL
For Girls. College Preparatory and General Course. Number of pupils limited to twelve in each class. Fireproof building thoroughly equipped. 160 and 170 West 74th Street.

THE GRAHAM SCHOOL
For Girls. Established in 1874. Resident and day pupils. General and college preparatory courses. Unrivalled location overlooking Riverside Park and the Hudson. Howard D. Miner, Principal; Mary Josephine White, Assistant Principal.
41 Riverside Drive (at 80th St.), New York City.

HEATHCOTE HALL
The Misses Lockwood's Collegiate School for Girls. A country school with all the advantages of the metropolis. Faculty of sixteen instructors. Superior opportunities for Music and Drawing. Healthful outdoor life. 40 minutes from Grand Central Station. Scarsdale, New York.

ELINOR COMSTOCK MUSIC SCHOOL
Miss Comstock, a pupil of Leschetizky, established a boarding and day school in 1910 where environment is an incentive to serious work and where a musical education may be perfected. English Literature, French, Psychology, History of Art and Classic Dancing. Preparation for Concerts and Orchestras. Elinor Comstock, Principal, 100 Madison Ave., N. Y.

MISS SPENCE'S BOARDING AND DAY SCHOOL
For Girls. Number in each class limited to eight pupils. Removed from 6 West 48th Street to new fireproof building 32 West 55th Street. Residence 20 West 55th Street.

RIVERDALE COUNTRY SCHOOL
A boarding and day school for boys in the open country at Riverdale-on-Hudson, upper New York City. Fourteen acres. Hardy country life, sound college preparation, expert physical training. Special department for younger boys.
Address Frank S. Hackett, Headmaster, Riverdale-on-Hudson, New York City. Telephone, 246 Kingsbridge.

NEW YORK STATE

MOHEGAN LAKE SCHOOL

MOUNT PLEASANT ACADEMY
Charles Frederick Budde, Box 302, Ossining-on-Hudson, N. Y.

EMMA WILLARD SCHOOL FOR GIRLS
Miss Ella Kellogg, Ph.B., Principal, Troy, New York.

MOUNT PLEASANT ACADEMY
Founded in 1824. Prepares for college, scientific school or business. Ration-alized military system. Manual training. Mount Pleasant Hall is for boys under 15. SUMMER CAMP in the Berkshires, under Mr. Brubeck's personal charge. For boys under 15, send for catalogue.
Charles Frederick Budde, Box 302, Ossining-on-Hudson, N. Y.

MISS C. E. MASON'S SUBURBAN SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
OSSINING SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

RYE SEMINARY

IRVING SCHOOL FOR BOYS

NEW YORK MILITARY ACADEMY

THE MOUNTAIN SCHOOL
ELIAS G. BROWN, A.B., M. D. ALLABEN, N. Y.
In the Catskills, 2,000 feet elevation. The first "OPEN AIR" school for normal boys. 300 acres. Ninth year. College preparation, boarding, for boys 8 to 20. Small classes. Individual attention. Expert training and physical care. Equestrian and outdoor sports. 24 hours a day in the fresh air.

MISS CAPEN'S SCHOOL FOR GIRLS
For many years known as "The Burnham School." 38th year opens September 29th, 1914. Correspondence should be addressed to Miss B. T. Capen, Principal, Northampton, Mass.

NEW YORK STATE (CONTINUED)

THE BURNHAM SCHOOL FOR GIRLS
Founded by Mary A. Burnham in 1877, is continuing without interruption under the direction of Miss Helen E. Thompson and Miss Martha C. Burnham. Preparatory, Graduating and Special Courses. Correspondence should be addressed to Miss Helen E. Thompson, Headmistress, Northampton, Mass.

MISS GUILD AND MISS EVANS' SCHOOL

BRADFORD ACADEMY
FOR YOUNG WOMEN
BRADFORD, MASS.
Thirteen miles from Boston, in the beautiful Merrimac Valley. Extensive grounds and modern equipment. Certificate admitted to leading colleges. General course of two years and two years course for High School graduates. Address Miss Laura A. Knott, A.M., Principal.

HOUSE IN THE PINES
Norton, Mass.
A School for Girls. Extensive grounds and pine groves. Athletic fields for all outdoor sports. Horse-back riding. New dwelling and school building. Music, art courses and academic courses. Languages—native teachers. Music, Domestic arts, including plain sewing, dressmaking, millinery, embroidery, costume designing, etc. Domestic science, including cooking and serving of meals, marketing, food values and the care of the home. Every attention, not only to habits of study, but to each girl's health and happiness.

MISS GERTRUDE E. CORYNIS, Principal.

SEA PINES
HOME SCHOOL FOR GIRLS
Distinctively Devoted to Developing Personalities
Genuine happy home life; personal attention and care. Growing girls inspired by wholesome and beautiful ideals of useful womanhood. The Cape climate is exceptionally favorable for an outdoor life, which we make attractive and refining. One hundred acres; pine groves, 500 feet of seashore, ponies. Hygiene and morals are observed especially for results in health, character and education. Gymnastics, Music, Handwork, Domestic Arts. French, German, Spanish—native teachers. All branches of study under patient and enthusiastic instructors. Ages, 6 to 18.
Rev. Thomas Bickford, Miss Faith Bickford, Principals. P. O. Box 9, Brewster, Cape Cod, Mass.

Rogers Hall School
For Girls
38 minutes from Boston
Faces Rogers Fort Hill Park

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE 27
**SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES**

**MASSACHUSETTS** (continued)

---

**Miss Hall's**

SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

In the Berkshire Hills, on the Holmes Road to Lenox. Forty-five acres. One thousand feet above the sea level.

Miss MIRA H. HALL, Principal

Pittsfield, Massachusetts

---

**RESTHAVEN SCHOOL**

Why should my daughter go to Boarding School?

told in an interesting pamphlet, written from the human, as well as the educational standpoint. Sent on request.

Miss C. R. Seabury

Mendon, Mass.

---

**MISS McCLINTOCK'S SCHOOL FOR GIRLS**

A combination of city and country life. Arts and Crafts. Native teachers, languages. Resident and day pupils. All athletics.

Miss Mary Law McClintock, Principal

Box S, 4 Arlington Street, Boston, Mass.

---

**WHEATON COLLEGE FOR WOMEN**

Full four-year course with A.B. degree. Training for efficient home management as well as for the business of life. Special two-year course for high school graduates. 17 buildings, 100 acres.


Norton, Massachusetts (30 miles from Boston).

---

**WORCESTER ACADEMY FOR BOYS**


D. W. Abercrombie, LL.D., Principal

17 Providence Street, Worcester, Massachusetts.

---

**ABBT ACADEMY**


Address Miss Bertha Bailey, Principal, Andover, Mass.

---

**WASHINGTON, D. C.**

---

**MARTHA WASHINGTON SEMINARY**

For Young Women. Located in the finest residential section of the National Capital, overlooking Dupont Circle. Delightful school life combined with Washington advantages. Two years' course for high school graduate. General and special courses. Department of Domestic Science and Household Arts, Music, Elocution, Art and Modern Languages. Outdoor Sports. Sight-seeing each week. $600 a year upward.

Edward W. Thompson, Prin.

1601 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D.C.

---

**GUNSTON HALL**


Miss Alice A. Bristol, Principal, Mintwood Pl. and 19th St., Washington, D.C.

---

**Bristol School**


Miss Alice A. Bristol, Principal, Mintwood Pl. and 19th St., Washington, D.C.

---

**NATIONAL PARK SEMINARY**

For Young Women. The story of the school; its remarkable equipment of 20 buildings; its training in homemaking; its study of the Capitol—can be told fully only in our catalogue.

Address Box 109, Forest Glen, Md. Washington (Suburbs), D. C.

---

**NATIONAL CATHEDRAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS**


---

**FAIRMONT, A HOME SCHOOL FOR GIRLS**


---

**THE BEST MEDIUM**

for school advertising is the one which has weight and influence in the homes where the advantages of the Private School are recognized, appreciated, and acted upon. Such a medium builds up an institution by supplying it with students who will be a credit to it.

---

**NEW JERSEY**

---

**PEDDIE INSTITUTE**

An endowed school for boys, offering thorough preparation for all colleges. Strong faculty, 100 boys, 28-acre campus, 150 students, 80 acres of woods, swimming pool, 60 forts, 60 acres. Tuition $360 upwards. Address Box 109, Forest Glen, Md. Washington (Suburbs), D. C.

---

**BORDENTOWN MILITARY INSTITUTE**

Through preparation for college or business. Efficient faculty, comfortable buildings, healthful location, careful supervision of athletics, military discipline that develops character, and 30 years of experience in training boys. For catalogue, write

Rev. T. H. Landon, A.M., D.D., Principal

Col. T. D. Landon, Commandant. Bordentown-on-the-Delaware, N. J.

---

**Dwight School for Girls**

College preparatory and special courses. Certificates accepted by leading colleges. Limited number of pupils insures individual attention. Spacious grounds. Suburban to New York. Gymnasiu, Tennis riding. Address Box 607, Miss Creighton and Miss Farrar, Principals, Englewood, New Jersey.

---

**Montclair Academy for Boys**

On the Orange Mountain, 900 feet elevation, 13 miles from New York. Complete equipment including gymnasium, swimming pool and athletic field. Correspondence, or better a personal visit, invited from those desiring the best. Our booklets, "Your Boy and Our School," will interest you no matter where your son is educated.

Address

John C. McVicar, A.M., 500, 2nd Avenue, Montclair, N. J.
SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES

CONNECTICUT

RUMSEY HALL

RIDGEFIELD SCHOOL FOR BOYS
Fifty miles from New York; in the highlands of the Berkshires. All water sports, athletic fields, gymnasium, certificate privileges. Limited number of boys allows each student individual attention. Roland J. Mulford, Ph.D., Headmaster, Ridgefield, Conn.

INGLEISDE

THE ELY SCHOOL
For Girls. In the country. One hour from New York City. Ely Court, Greenwich, Connecticut.

PENNSYLVANIA

THE BALDWIN SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

OGONTZ SCHOOL FOR YOUNG LADIES
Twenty minutes from Philadelphia. The late Mr. Jay Cooke's fine property. Park of 65 acres. The social and family life is a distinguishing feature. Catalogue and views on request. Miss A. A. Sutherland, Principal, Ogontz School P. O., Pa.


MISS MARSHALL'S SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

THE BIRMINGHAM SCHOOL, INC.

ISERSBURG ACADEMY
Offers a thorough physical, mental and moral training for college or business. Under Christian masters from the great universities. Located in the Cumberland Valley, one of the most picturesque spots of America. New gymnasium. Equipment modern. Write for catalog. Address Box 444, Williamsburg, Pa.

THE MISSES SHIPLEY'S SCHOOL
Preparatory to Bryn Mawr College. Special educational and social opportunities of situation opposite Bryn Mawr College. College Preparatory and Academic Course. New gymnasium and school rooms. For circular address The Secretary, Box J, Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania.

OHIO

WESTERN COLLEGE FOR WOMEN

THE TOME SCHOOL
An Endowed Preparatory School. Illustrated Book on Request. Thomas Stockham Baker, Ph.D., Port Deposit, Md.

MARYLAND

NOTRE DAME OF MARYLAND
A College for Women—conductcd by the School Sisters of Notre Dame to train the body, mind and spirit—to develop true womanhood. Magnificent buildings in a beautiful park of 75 acres. Rowing, basketball, tennis, hockey, instruction in all specialties. Regular and elective courses. Music, Art. Write for catalog. Charles Street Avenue, Baltimore, Maryland.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.

THE MOST SUCCESSFUL SCHOOLS of to-day began to advertise in SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE years ago for pupils to-day. To-day these schools are advertising for to-morrow.
CAMP Pok-O'-MOONSHINE
Adirondacks. Unquestionably one of the finest camps in the country. Ninth season. $10,000 equipment. Rates absolutely inclusive. Address Dr. C. A. Robinson, Principal, Peekskill Academy, Peekskill, N.Y.

CAMP-oppee-Chee FOR Boys

CAMP OtTER, "HIGHLANDS of ONTARIO," CANADA
Summer Camp for Boys. A sane, health-giving vacation, amid surroundings that inspire habits of clean thinking and right living, and yet not the rugged as well as the less robust. Real camp life. Land and water sports. Write for booklet. Charles V. P. Young, Professor of Physical Training at Cornell University, Ithaca, N.Y.

CAMP MOY-NO-DÄ'-YO AND WILDWOOD LODGE
South Limington, Maine. A high-grade camp for girls. Illustrated booklet. Miss Mayo and Miss Moody, 16 Montview St., West Roxbury, Mass.

CAMP Winona FOR Boys, MOOSE POND
Seventh Season. (8 to 15 years of age.) For Illustrated Booklet address C. E. Cobb, Denmark Inn, Denmark, Maine.

CAMP CHAMPLAIN

Summer Camp Advertising
SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE announces a special rate for camp advertising: four insertions, minimum space ½ inch, April, May, June, July, $25.00 net cash with order.

Scribner's readers are people of culture and refinement—leaders in their community. If you want them to consider your Camp for their children this summer, you must advertise in Scribner's.
AMERICAN ACADEMY 
OF DRAMATIC ARTS
FOUNDED IN 1866

Connected with Mr. Charles Frohman's
Empire Theatre
and Companies

Franklin H. Sargent
President

For Catalogue and Information, apply to
The Secretary, Room 150, Carnegie Hall, New York

WHY NOT BE AN ARTIST?

STUDY drawing at home under Expert Faculty.
We have successful students in every part of the world. Turn your Talent into money. Our
Students are filling high salaried positions. 14 years
successful training. Licensed by United
States Congress. 16 Courses in Commercial and Illustrative Drawing.
Teachers' Normal and Applied Art, Profit or Culture.
Thoroughly Equipped Residence School
Artian's Outfit FREE to Enrolled Students

SCHOOL OF APPLIED ART, 7900 Appliance Art Bldg., Battle Creek, Mich.

TEACHERS' AGENCIES

The Pratt Teachers' Agency
70 Fifth Avenue, New York
Recommends teachers to colleges, public and private schools in all
parts of the country.
Advises parents about schools.

Wm. O. Pratt, Mgr.

CORRESPONDENCE SCHOOLS

BE A TRAVELING SALESMAN
Earn $1000 to $5000 a Year

You can learn to be a salesman in eight weeks by mail
and be earning while you are learning. No former experi-
ence required. Write today for particulars, large list
of good openings and testimonials from hundreds of our stu-
dents now in business. Address nearest office.

Dept. 44 National Salesmen's Training Association
Chicago New York Kansas City San Francisco

The University of Chicago

HOME STUDY

in addition to resident work, offers also instruction
by correspondence.

For detailed information address

LAW

PAYS BIG INCOMES.
Large salaries, positions open
an with big firms. Any one can
learn law now. Our simpli-
d method trains you at home, in
spare time, by mail, wherever you
live. Written in plain language
by greatest legal experts. Degree of LL. B. conferred. Our graduates
pass bar examinations in any State—we guarantee to teach you free
until successful. Complete Law Library furnished, if you enroll now.

$1000 Tuition Credit FREE who enroll
quick. Oldest, largest—over 30,000 students. Write for book of facts FREE.
LA SALLE EXTENSION UNIVERSITY, DEPT. 623 CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

YOU Can Rise to a Position of Power

To hold a position of power you need to know more about your
particular business.

The secret of power and success is to
KNOW EVERYTHING ABOUT
SOMETHING.

Right along these lines the International
Correspondence Schools train men for
Positions of Power.

The I. C. S. gives you "concentrated"
knowledge—specialized training—that en-
ables you to master easily and quickly every-
thing you need to know to advance.

If you can read and write, the I. C. S.
can help you succeed in the occupation of
your own selection. To be convinced of
this, just mark and mail the coupon—the
I. C. S. will send you detailed information
as to just how you can be qualified to ad-
advance higher and higher.

Marking the coupon involves no obliga-
tion on your part—do it now.

INTERNATIONAL CORRESPONDENCE SCHOOLS
Box 922, SCRANTON, PA.
Explain, without any obligation on my part, how I can qualify for the position before which I mark X.

Salesmanship, Bookkeeping
Electrical Engineer, Telephones
Electric Lighting Supt.,
Architect
Building Contractor
Architectural Draughtsman
Structural Engineer
Concrete Construction
Mechanical Engineer
MACHINIST, FARMER,
Stationary Engineer
Plumbing & Steam Fitting

Civil Service

Surveying & Topography
Window Trimming
Show Card Writing
Business English
Commercial Art
Commercial Law
Automobile Repair
Spanish Branches
Poultry Farming
Teacher

Agriculture

French

Chemistry

German

Name
Present Employer.
Street and No.
City.
State
Are You Ætna-ized?

Train wrecked by the spreading of rails during a river flood. Eight cars were wholly or partially submerged and many persons injured.

A PERSONAL QUESTION
Who will care for your loved ones if You are accidentally injured or killed?

They live to-day through your efforts. Who will take care of them on a fatal to-morrow?

AN ÆTNA ACCIDENT POLICY
will protect your income and theirs when your earning powers cease through accidental injury. To be fair to yourself—to be fair to your family is to own an Ætna Accident Policy.

Write to-day for full information. Use coupon below.

Ætna Life Insurance Co. (Drawer 1341) Hartford, Conn.
I am under 65 years of age and in good health. Tell me about ÆTNA Accident Insurance. My name, business address and occupation are written below.
Theodore Roosevelt will begin the account of his experiences as "A Hunter-Naturalist in the Brazilian Wilderness," in the April number, with an article describing his journey up the Paraguay River to Corumba. He has long since gone beyond into unexplored regions, and the result of his explorations and observations will be anticipated with great interest by every reader of the Magazine. In an editorial about his proposed journey the New York Sun said: "No living American can be better qualified to explore the wilds of South America and to describe its flora and fauna and its savage and tremendous scenery with a sympathetic and kindling interest than Theodore Roosevelt." And this very well expresses the attitude of every one who read his African articles. In this article he gives a very clear impression of the purposes of the journey, of the geography of the regions to be explored, the equipment, the men of the party.

The author's interest in natural history, as is well known, is not confined to the pursuit of the larger and dangerous game only. He is keenly alive to all life. He gives his impressions of the abundant and varied bird life, notes the variations from the familiar types he knows so well at home, both in song and coloration. The aspects of the country along the river appeal to his sense of the picturesque. In the river, teeming with life, he observes the fish, among them the dreaded piranhas, the man-eaters, the cannibals of the finny tribe, dangerous alike to other fish and animals and to human beings who swim or wade in the waters.

One of the most interesting personalities of the expedition is the Rev. Father Zahm, an old friend of Mr. Roosevelt's, and himself a noted traveller. Mr. Roosevelt's party is made up of men of various types—and is typically American. "In its composition ours was a typical American expedition. Cherrie and Kermit and I were of the old Revolutionary stock, Cherrie being of Scotch-Irish and Huguenot descent, and we not only of Dutch but of every other strain of blood that there was on this side of the water during colonial times. Father Zahm's father was an Alsatian immigrant, and his mother was partly of Irish and partly of old American stock, a descendant of a niece of General Braddock. Miller's father came from Germany, and his mother from France. Fiala's father and mother were both from Bohemia, being Czechs, and his father had served four years in the Civil War in the Union Army—his Tennessee wife was of old Revolutionary stock. Harper was born in England, and Sigg in Switzerland. We were as varied in religious creed as in ethnic origin. Father Zahm and Miller were Catholics, Kermit and Harper Episcopalians, Cherrie a Presbyterian, Fiala a Baptist, Sigg a Lutheran, while I belonged to the Dutch Reformed Church."

All of these articles will be profusely illustrated from photographs by Kermit Roosevelt and other members of the party.
The visitor to Constantinople very soon realizes that though it is a Turkish city it is at the same time still Greek in many of its aspects. Greek traditions are evident on all sides. To a resident there, for some months, the picturesque celebrations of “Greek Feasts,” which will be described by H. G. Dwight in the April number, are among the most interesting experiences in the city on the Bosphorus. “It is as a religious community that the Greeks have remained separate since the conquest. Through their religious observances they have what is left them of a national life, and assert their claim to the great traditions of their race.”

“Gave life to save woman; wireless operator strapped his life-belt on her with death near.” This is the dramatic story of the young man who went down with the Monroe. In his article about “Sparks of the Wireless,” Walter S. Hiatt will tell of the men who, with “a tiny dot, a dash or two,” have brought a new element of romance back to the sea.

“The new lad aboard ship is Sparks. He may be nineteen and lay claim to one and twenty; he may have hoped to begin life as an Indian-fighter. But Wireless has made of him a spanning ship’s operator, one who dreams of ether waves and transmitters, condensers, transformers, and anchor spark gaps; an operator who can, if need there be, speak a language for any tongue, play a tune on his antenna that will ride out the most terrible of gales, bring succor to the weakest ship, snatch its prey from the wildest sea.”

To some who have travelled in “North Africa and the Desert,” “On the Mat,” the title of the article by George E. Woodberry that will appear in the April number, will at once suggest a picture of some old Arab at his prayers or a group of silent figures sitting on their mats smoking in absorbed contemplation. “It was afternoon in a small oasis-village of the Libaus. I settled myself to a long smoke and fell into reverie and recollection.”

These reveries and recollections reveal as no one has before the very soul of the desert people, their religion, their outlook on life, the effect of environment upon everything.

Kenyon Cox is everywhere known as one of our foremost painters and teachers of art, and he is also known to a very large number of readers as one of the clearest, most informing writers on art of modern times. He always has something of the first importance to say, and he says it in terms that are as easily comprehensible to the layman as the painter. The relations between “Artist and Public” have been a subject for discussion since the beginnings of art, but they have never been more interesting than in these days of Post-Impressionists, Cubists, and other manifestations of the “Shock-your-grandmother school.” Mr. Cox reviews the painters’ position in the past and pays his respects with his usual incisiveness to the faddists.

“The enormous engine of modern publicity has been discovered by these men. They have learned to advertise, and they have found that morbidity, eccentricity, indecency, extremes of every kind and of any degree, are capital advertisement. If one cannot create a sound and living art one can at least make something odd enough to be talked about; if one cannot achieve enduring fame one may make sure of a flaming notoriety. And, as a money-maker, present notoriety is worth more than future fame, for the speculative dealer is at hand. His interest is in ‘quick returns,’ and he has no wish to wait until you are famous—or dead—before he can sell anything you can do. His process is to buy anything he thinks he can ‘boom,’ to ‘boom’ it as furiously as possible, and to sell it before the ‘boom’ collapses. Then he will exploit something else, and there’s the rub.”

It is a far cry from pumpkins and prize pigs, from the trotting and pacing races on a half or quarter mile track of a New England County Fair to “The Fair in the Cow Country,” about which W. Herbert Dunton will write in the April number. It won’t be many years before the “Wild West” will be only a tradition. The real thing is still shown, however, in such exhibitions as Mr. Dunton describes; the “Frontier Days” show at Cheyenne is as full of thrills as an aeroplane race. Everywhere is color, whooping hilarious excitement. People come from long distances in covered wagons, much as they travelled in pioneer days “across the plains.”

Francis Rogers, the popular American concert singer, will give his impressions of what he considers should be the real purpose of “The Singing Teacher” in the cultivation of voices. The foundation of good voice training is the acquisition of unerring tone.

“Ear, ear, ear. In judging of the merit of a singer the public relies solely upon its ear. Technique interests it but little, but a beautiful tone pleases it immensely. The best technique in the world cannot make an ugly voice beautiful, but it can improve the quality of any voice, and often seems even to transform mediocrity into excellence.”
Building and Serving

To build the best car possible. To make it give the greatest possible satisfaction.
That is the purpose of our company.
We state it because we believe it will help us to gain and hold the favorable opinion of the public as regards our car and our methods.
Our ideal is simple enough—to produce the best, to serve the best.
Our policy of limited manufacture, not more than Four Cars A Day, is one of the practical steps taken to accomplish Locomobile Quality.
Every Locomobile employee is instructed to carry out the company motto, Quality instead of Quantity. He is working for Locomobile Quality in production or service.
Our phrase, "The Best Built Car in America," is a purpose, an ideal—not a claim of superiority.
To accomplish our ideal we must supply transportation of the highest quality.
The Cunard Line, with its wonderful record for both safety and speed, does not build its ships. Ordinarily the railroad does not build its rolling stock. The Locomobile is built in the Locomobile shops, a plant designed for Quality Work. It is built from selected materials of the highest prices and quality and it is made by expert New England mechanics.
We create our car, and father it indefinitely during its use.

We try to make the Locomobile stylish, luxurious, efficient and above all, safe.
Every part is tested. Every group of parts, every chassis, every car, is tested.
Our idea in going to all this expense and trouble is to make every Locomobile like every other Locomobile down to the smallest details that have to do with efficiency, comfort and safety.
A Locomobile, when delivered to the owner, is watched over by trained men employed in our 16 branches distributed throughout the country. These branches, dedicated to our owners, are Service Stations as well as Salesrooms.
The word "Service," so far as we know, has never been defined. We define it as follows: That effort expended by the Locomobile organization which produces the continued satisfaction, comfort, and safety of the owner with the least possible inconvenience and expense.
Our branch house system was inaugurated in 1899, our first year, as an important part of our policy.
The information and experience resulting from the operation of these branch houses has enabled us to better our car and our service every year.

The Locomobile Company of America
Bridgeport, Conn.
How Very Comfortable!

This is the sort of feeling that you have after a bath or a wash with Pears—a feeling of natural freshness—the exhilaration due to a sense of perfect cleanliness—the glow and delight of a healthy stimulating influence.

Pears is composed entirely of natural saponaceous ingredients of the highest emollient and detergent properties. It is so daintily soothing and softening to the skin surface, and it promotes in a pre-eminent degree that natural beauty of complexion which is universally admired.

Pears' Soap

Best aid to the Health and Beauty of the Skin

Matchless for the Complexion

Pears is the Most Economical of Toilet Soaps because of its Double-Lasting Qualities.

"All rights secured"

OF ALL SCENTED SOAPS PEARS' OTTO OF ROSE IS THE BEST

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
THE GLADE.

BY WALTER LAUNT PALMER.

--See "Field of Art," page 403.
BREAKING INTO THE MOVIES

BY RICHARD HARDING DAVIS

ILLUSTRATIONS FROM THE "SOLDIERS OF FORTUNE" FILMS AND FROM PHOTOGRAPHS MADE ESPECIALLY FOR SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE

In my sophomore year my first sea voyage, by rare good fortune, led me to Santiago de Cuba, of all the cities of the Pearl of the Antilles the oldest, and to me the most beautiful. During the war with Spain, owing to San Juan Hill, to Colonel Roosevelt's Rough Riders, and to the fact that at her harbor mouth our admirals sank the Spanish ships, Santiago became famous. But when I first visited that city her history was only of buccaneers and pirates, and except in the secret hopes of the Cuban patriots she was in everything—in tradition, customs, costumes, architecture—wholly Spanish. Within her walls the few Americans were Reimer, the American consul, and the mining-engineers of the Juragua Iron Company, and it was on one of the ore boats of that company I took my first voyage south. The late William Wharton Thurston was then president of the company. It was he who in Madrid had obtained from the Queen the concession to carry north the mountain of ore that ten miles from Santiago rose from the sea at Siboney. It was his bribes of diamond rings, his banquets—for one of which, in a steamer especially chartered, he imported a cargo of flowers—his tact, and his manner of the great gentleman that won for the company the good will of the Spanish officials. It was he who obtained the loan of regiments of Spanish soldiers to work the ore.

For the American company those were the unhappy days. It was the pioneer period. Not only had the engineers to make the dirt fly and clear the jungle, to build bridges, barracks, hospitals, a railroad, and an ore pier, but with diplomacy to overcome the prejudices and indolence of a people who, since Velázquez led them to Santiago, had never changed. At the mines, from these same engineers, young and eager, and at La Cruz in the Casa el Presidente, perched among royal palms above the harbor of Santiago, from Thurston, I heard hourly the story of the American company, of its fight against the mountains, against the indifferent and hostile Spaniard. Ten years later, to that story I added a love story, placed the mines in an imaginary republic in South America, and succeeded in getting the story, which was called "Soldiers of Fortune," published in this magazine. Later it appeared in book form. Still later the dean of the American dramatists, Augustus Thomas, turned the novel into a four-act melodrama which ran successfully for two years and in stock is still running.

And ten years after that, hand in hand, Mr. Thomas and I sailed to Santiago, again to tell the same story; this time in a succession of moving pictures.

I am assured by the All-Star Feature Corporation, who organized this expedition, that it was one of the most ambitious and best-equipped that as yet, for the single purpose of telling a story on a film, have sailed from the United States. Already the rights to the reels we shipped north have been sold to moving-picture palaces from St. Petersburg to Rio Janeiro.
and to all of our United States, where each day three million people patronize the movies. Some of these three million may find in the way the pictures are produced some of the same interest they take in the pictures. It is in that hope that this is written.

A month before our expedition set sail Mr. John H. Pratt had preceded us to make the ways straight. It was his duty to secure for our enterprise the good will of the people of Santiago, to obtain the co-operation of the military, the civil authorities, the Juragua Iron Company, the Spanish-American Iron Company, the police, the customs officials; to reserve board and lodging for the twenty members of our company; to engage interpreters, carriages, ponies, launches, and special trains; and in order to pick out "locations," as are called the scenes and backgrounds of a moving-picture play, to visit all haciendas, trails, forts, mines, jungles, palm groves, water-fronts, and harbors within a ten-mile radius of the city. The rest of Mr. Pratt's time was his own.

When one cold morning late last fall our company sailed out of New York harbor, it consisted of three actresses, sixteen actors, two camera men, a business manager, a stage-director, our star, Mr. Dustin Farnum, and Mr. Augustus Thomas (who, besides being the director-general of the All-Star Corporation, was also the author of the scenario), and two miles of film. In my ignorance, for such an undertaking our expedition seemed inadequate. I did not then know that to the moving-picture people all the world's a stage, and men and women merely actors. I did not then know that through the energy of Mr. Pratt, and the subtle and diplomatic urgings of the director-general, volunteer actors by the hundreds would flock to our standard, that to assist us recruits would enlist from the sidewalks, from mountain passes, from the decks of ships, from the most conservative of clubs and drawing-rooms. I did not then know that to many people, of all conditions, to appear upon a film, to see themselves as they are seen by others, and to have their friends see them, is a temptation and an adventure. I had not calculated on a human weakness, on the vanity that even in the heart of the Congo leads a naked "wood boy" to push in front of your camera. That he will never see the photograph into which he has projected himself does not deter him. He desires only that his features, which he admires, may be perpetuated, that they may attain immortality, even the brief immortality of a strip of celluloid. But, whatever the motive, the fact remains that before we left Cuba, by the addition of "extra people," a few working for pay, the great ma-
The canvas on the ground reflects the light in the face of the actor. The numerals held in front of the camera give the number of the scene about to be photographed.

Majority out of courtesy, our cast of characters had grown from twenty to two thousand. Of these were the soldiers of the garrison at Santiago, troops of the Guardia Rurales, or mounted constabulary, members of the most distinguished of the Cuban families, all the Spanish workmen on the pay-roll of the Juragua Iron Company, with its rolling-stock and good-will throw in, the Santiago police, the American navy, and hundreds of kindly strangers who for one brief moment passed before our camera and out of our lives.

The scenario prepared by Mr. Thomas consisted of two hundred and thirty-three scenes and "inserts." In pantomime these scenes tell the plot of the play. Later, when they are thrown upon the screen, they will cover ten thousand feet of film, and in passing a given point consume two hours. Where pantomime fails to make clear the plot an "insert" is used. An insert may be the facsimile of a letter, telegram, or any written order; or it may be a line of explanation, such as: "The President grants the American engineer a concession to work the iron ore." Or, it may be a bit of dialogue, or an exclamation which will make clear to the audience what the actor is saying or thinking, as, "I wonder if I would like to be dictator of Olancha?"
As Mr. Thomas arranged his scenario, the business of each scene and the wording of each insert were typewritten on a separate page of cardboard. There were duplicate sets of these cardboards bound in flexible-leather covers by adjustable steel springs, one set belonging to Mr. Thomas, and the other to his assistant. Each page was as neatly ruled and as methodically planned as ship's log. Each gave the number of the scene and act, and the "business" of that scene; and blank spaces were left for recording the time of day and the kind of sunlight by which that scene was photographed. In double columns were the names of the characters to appear in the scene and the costumes each was to wear. The costumes were described by numerals. The garments a man wore in the mines would be numbered "1," his evening clothes "2," and if to his evening clothes a belt and revolver were added, that was counted as a new costume and described by a new number. At first it was confusing.

"Clay in number four," Mr. Thomas would read; "President Alvarez in number six, his wife in number five." It sounded as though he were condemning them to separate cells. But by his system Thomas saved endless confusion. As soon as he had decided what "location" he would use, it was necessary only to turn to the page that called for that location and stage-director, Mr. William Haddock. And at a glance he knew what actors were needed, in what clothes they were to appear, and what part of the story they must carry forward.

In preparing a film play the scenes are not produced in the order in which later they appear upon the screen. Which scene will be photographed depends upon the location most available. For example, we were at sea and the scenario called for scenes on shipboard. Accordingly, for his stage-setting Thomas borrowed the decks of the Royal Mail boat on which we happened to be passengers, and for his backdrop the Atlantic Ocean. One scene was on board a tramp steamer, the other on a passenger ship. So, for our tramp we showed only the bow of the steamship Danube, reserving her boat-deck for the
liner; and as in each scene we needed a ship's captain, and the same captain could not appear on both vessels, to the command of the tramp we promoted the ship's doctor.

Captain Barrett, much to the horror of his junior officers, all of whom hold master's tickets and write after their names him and the hungry waves. On his safe return to the ship he said he now understood why, when in times of disaster boats are lowered, the men hold back and cry: "Women and children first!"

We left the Danube at Antilla and the same afternoon arrived in Santiago, where, at the Hotel Venus, on the Plaza de Ces-

R.N.R., appeared as himself. He made a perfectly good captain, but his actions on the film are most misleading. In real life he does not beam upon passengers who try to run his ship. In real life to mount to his bridge, as did Mr. Farnum, and demand instantly to be placed ashore would lead only to one's being placed in irons. But before the camera Captain Barrett could not resist the impetuous gestures of our star, and for him manned a life-boat and set him ashore. At least, the chief officer lowered him as near to the water as was necessary to escape the eye of the camera. There was a heavy sea running, and Farnum, clinging to the life-line, and trying to look as though he liked it, twice was swung, bumping and pitching, over the side, with a fifty-foot drop between pedes, Pratt had established our headquarters. That evening, as on every succeeding evening, in the Café de Venus, within a few yards of the military band and the pleasure-seekers circling in the plaza to inspire or distract us, we mapped out the work for the day to come. Pratt had selected many locations, and as Santiago is one of my "home" towns, I was able to suggest others; so before he turned in that first evening the director-general had arranged his programme, and hung up a "call" for 6.30. For the legitimate actors making their first appearance in the "movies," and who regard an 11-o'clock call as an insult, it was in every sense a terrible awakening.

"It can't be done!" protested Mr. Conkling, our villain. "You can't take
photographs without the sun, and the sun doesn’t get up that early.”

We began work at the wharves. Farnum was shown mounting the gangway of one ship, and “Ted” Langham descending another. To my surprise I found the afternoon to the shack of the American engineers, known in the play as Clay, McWilliams, and Ted. At this location nearly all the characters appeared, and on our departure from the Venus we moved in a long line of open carriages, surrounded

that neither then nor at any other time did any one object to our making use of his ship, his house, or himself. Instead, everyone stopped work, or, if for local color we asked it, continued about his business. Thomas even pressed into our service a boat-load of Hamburg-American tourists.

“When you return to Boston,” the director-general insidiously suggested, “would you not like your friends to see you walking about in Cuba?” They decided they would, and devoted their shore leave in Santiago to acting as supers.

From the wharves the scene shifted in by a clattering escort of ponies and a rearguard of commissariat wagons filled with interpreters and lunch-baskets.

The shack chosen for the engineers stands in the grounds of El Guao, formerly the country place of the British consul Mr. Ramsden, and later during the American occupation the official residence of Major-General Leonard Wood. For three days we worked there, and the contrast between our rehearsals and those of a play in a Broadway theatre were extreme. El Guao was no gloomy stage with a single gas-jet by which a hungry, sleepy, and thoroughly bored company
pretended to read their parts, or with avidity study the Morning Telegraph. Instead we rehearsed among the rustling fronds of cocoanut-palms, under the bluest of skies, and in the most brilliant sunshine. Those who were not in the scene sat in the high grass where the shade fell, or lay in wait for the small boys who had climbed aloft after cocoanuts, and of the fruits of their efforts robbed them. Nor, if one wanted to smoke, was there a house-manager or a fire commissioner's placard to prevent, and the Cuban cigars were real Cuban cigars, less sixty percent duty. And when the noon hour came we did not race to a quick-lunch counter, but fared luxuriously on oranges, mangoes, alligator pears, and on pineapples that, at a touch of the fork, melted into delicious morsels. It was the difference between a meal at a railroad counter and a picnic in the Bois.

One must not suggest that in any other sense it was a picnic. Work began at 6.30, continued even though the thermometer was at 110°, and ended only when the light failed. No one ever was idle, nor, again in contrast to the theatre, did any one suggest he was not a stage-hand but an artist. The director-general himself destroyed that illusion. He set the example of ubiquitous energy. Although in supreme authority, he was not one to say go and come. He went and came himself. He built scenery, assembled machine guns, nailed rifles in piano-cases, held an umbrella over the camera man, policed the side lines, found a place of honor for the alcalde, and in his idle moments drilled, coached, and rehearsed everything from a troop of cavalry or a string of flat cars to the lady who had to say, "Stuart, more than life I love you!" before an admiring and envious audience of six hundred Cubans.

Our location on the second day was at the mines of the Juragua Iron Company. Here the American engineers were supposed to show the millionaire owner of the mines and his daughters the result of their labors. The iron company carried us to the mines over their own railroad in a special train that had the right of way over all the ore trains, and throughout our visit the company held up everything else that in any way threatened to interfere with the pictures.

On our arrival at the mines the day was declared a national holiday, and everybody quit work.

Of the actor engineers the real engineers
were somewhat critical. They suggested they would like to see the actors do something more strenuous than escort the ladies over the landslides. They made it evident that that part of the work might safely be intrusted to them. So Farnum, stripped to the belt and carrying a transit, laid out a new road-bed, and later drove a steam-drill, and Mr. Stark, who Williams laughing gayly, it showed on the flat car the others pointing out the wonders of the mines; but it does not show the rest of us on the car that held the camera, imploring McWilliams to keep on the rails, and prepared at an instant's warning to leap into space.

Kirkpatrick, the engineer who was the original of the character of McWilliams,

appeared as McWilliams, ran a locomotive. One of the best pictures we secured was that of Hope Langham and McWilliams in the cab of a locomotive. It pulled a flat car from which the other members of their party were supposed to be inspecting the mines. To that flat car was coupled another on which was the camera. It caught all that went forward in the locomotive and on the first car, as they moved, sometimes through tropical jungle, sometimes between walls of ore as high as a skyscraper, sometimes balanced on the dizzy edge of a precipice. It made a splendid panorama. Against the changing backgrounds it showed Hope and Mc-

died at the mines and was buried there. And when the actor who represented him stopped at the grave, dressed as I always had seen Kirkpatrick, in mining-boots, blue shirt, and sombrero, it gave one a curious thrill. It was more curious on the days following, when our location was at La Cruz, which overlooks the harbor of Santiago. This is the house that was built for the president of the company and which, from the reign of Thurston to that of Charles M. Schwab, has been his official residence. In the novel I call this place the Palms, and it is there that much of the action of the story takes place. Sometimes Thomas followed the
At La Cruz. The younger Langham sister begs to go to a dance.

The Americans distribute the rifles taken from the filibusters.
scenes in his play, sometimes those in the novel. But whenever it was possible he preferred for his backgrounds the exact places the novel described. So I had the curious sensation of seeing characters that had existed only in fiction, but which had been placed in a real setting, now appearing in flesh and blood in that real setting, wearing the uniforms or ball dresses I had described and which Charles Dana Gibson had drawn, walking in the same avenue of palms, making love in the same corner of the veranda, fortifying the same iron gates with real machine guns, issuing the same commands to real American bluejackets. It was as puzzling as one of those moments when you come upon some spot you know you never have visited before but which, you feel, in some other existence, or in a dream, you already have seen.

The manager of the iron company, Mr. D. B. Whitaker, made us welcome at La Cruz, and few rehearsals ever were carried forward under such conditions. We were surrounded by flowering plants and whispering palms; below us stretched the harbor three miles across and the red roofs of Santiago, and beyond them a great circle of mountains, with shadows in the valleys and white clouds resting on the peaks. And for our immediate needs there were dressing-rooms, shower-baths, wicker chairs, a library of novels, and at disturbingly frequent intervals trays loaded with the insidious Daiquiri cock-tail. This latter is the creation of the late Jennings S. Cox, for some time manager of the iron mines, and it is as genial and as brimful of brotherly love as was the man who invented it. It consists of Barcardi rum, limes, sugar, and cracked ice; and, so long as it obtained, rehearsals never flagged and conversation never flagged.

Again I fear it reads like a picnic; but the actors did not find it a picnic. For in the “out-of-doors” drama one man in his time plays many parts. In the legitimate drama the hero has only to read lines, and other lines inform the audience that he is brave, that he is daring, that in every out-of-door exercise he excels. For the spectators of the silent film such hearsay evi-
dence is not possible. To them the actor may not explain in pantomime that he can climb a tree. He must climb the tree. They demand to be “shown.” Farnum, who was making his début in the film drama, illustrated this. When he played Lieutenant Denton in Mr. Thomas’s “Arizona,” every one in the cast except the villain told the audience that in all the cavalry Denton was the finest officer and most daring rider. All Denton actually did in front of the audience was to comb his hair. But in the “out-of-doors” drama, with all out-of-doors to work in, Thomas did not give Farnum leisure to comb his hair. This time Thomas could not tell the spectators his hero was a rough rider; but on horseback sent him to jump precipices and scale ravines, and so proved it. It was fortunate for our star that he enjoyed the strenuous life. We gave him his share. And when we did not invent work he improvised. In one scene he escorted the wife of President Alvarez to the coast, where, under a heavy fire from revolutionists, a shore boat was to row her to a warship. When the picture was being taken, forty feet from shore, the boat, loaded with bluejackets, stuck on a sandbar. The boat could not come to the lady, the lady could not go to the boat, and imaginary bullets were splashing

A “close up,” showing Stuart and Alvarez life-size.
around her. What was more important, yards of real film were being wasted. Farnum acted as the hero of a film drama must act. He lifted the lady to his shoulders, and, with the water up to his arm-pits, plunged into the surf and carried her to the boat. It made a far better scene than the one we had rehearsed. But, if our hero had been a small man—?

After each scene in which he appeared Leighton Stark, who is a very large man, and who on and off is possessed with humor, used to mutter grimly: "It's a small part, but a good one!"

One day I asked him the meaning of this cryptic utterance.

"In New York, when Thomas engaged me," he explained, "he said, 'I want you to play McWilliams. It's a small part, but a good one.' From that I got the idea I would spend most of my time in Cuba sitting around the plaza, instead of which I'm on in every scene of the play. It doesn't matter whether it's a mining-camp, or a ballroom, or a mountain trail, I'm in it. I have to drive engines, couple freight-cars, ride bucking ponies, and wear a dress-suit at six in the morning. Yesterday, with the sun at 105, I had to climb a telegraph pole and cut the wires—and I weigh two hundred and fifty pounds! And to-morrow I've got to wade into the ocean and shove a
boat through the surf, and if I don't drown
the sharks will get me. So that's what I
mean when I say: 'It's a small part, but
a good one.'"

On the other hand, Miss Winifred King-
ston, who was Madame Alvarez, the part
played in the stage version by Miss Dor-

Miss Kingston really had much more
to do than to register fear, and did it well,
but it seemed as though, as she said, she
always was escaping. One would come
across her in lonely mountain trails, in
the crowded streets of Santiago, in avenues
of arching palms, with the driver of her

The death of Stuart as shown by Mr. Thomas in the movies.

othy Donnelly, complained that all she
had to do was to escape in a carriage and
"register" fear.

In the moving-picture language to "reg-
ister" anything means to put it on record
on the film. If in one scene an actor wears
a certain costume, that costume is regis-
tered, and, once registered, in not the
slightest detail may it be altered. If a
character walks from a garden into a street,
even though the two scenes are photo-
graphed on days a month apart, in both his
clothes obviously must be the same. It is
not to be supposed that in passing through
a garden gate his tan shoes changed to
patent leathers. And in the same vernac-
ular, when a director wants an actor to ex-
press an emotion, he tells him to "register"
indignation, laughter, remorse.

state carriage always lashing his horses,
while she looked back at imaginary pur-
suers and registered fear. For some
time no one but Thomas really knew from
just what she was escaping; we were cer-
tain only that she was a long time about
it. Thomas finally explained she was the
wife of the President, and was escaping
from the palace, where, had she remained,
the disloyal troops would have shot her.
A few days later I found her and her state
carriage in a dripping jungle, entirely sur-
rrounded by mosquitoes and an atmos-
phere comparable only to that of a steam-
laundry. She was in a ball dress, with
arms and shoulders bare, and against sev-
eral thousand mosquitoes was making a
hopeless fight.

"If I had known," she cried, punctuat-
ing each word with a vicious slap, "that escaping was like this, I'd have stayed in that palace and got shot!"

But the part had its compensations. In her ball gown of blue satin and pearls, with a black-lace mantilla and a towering crown of tortoise-shell, the Cubans and Spaniards easily found her the most interesting member of our company. That, except on match-boxes and bull-fight fans, no such Spanish woman had ever existed, had impressed me as they have thousands of others; and it was because he possessed these sterling qualities that I supposed he had been engaged. I was wrong. I found that in choosing his star Mr. Thomas had considered only whether he could or could not wear my clothes. Every other leading actor in America had been measured and found wanting. Farnum had survived every test. It was proved that he alone was the man whose

President Alvarez gives the signal for his own execution. This is the actor who "played dead" too realistically.

did not lessen their loyalty. One day she was escaping at one location when she was needed at another, and I rode after her carriage to bring it back. At a cross-road I asked a man if he had seen an American woman pass that way. As though still questioning his eyesight he shook his head. "No," he said doubtfully; "but the Queen of Spain just went by."

When in New York I learned that Farnum was to be our star I was naturally delighted. As the Cow-boy in the "Virginian," the Union Officer in the "Little Rebel," as the hero of "Arizona," his manliness, his force, his charming good humor and the naturalness of his acting head my hat would fit, whose legs were at ease in my riding-breeches, whose hands were not lost in my gloves. So, at enormous expense, they engaged him. The plot against my property developed at the first location. The director-general said critically: "That coat is the sort of coat a man would wear in a mining-camp. Lend it to Farnum—just for this picture."

The next day they borrowed a sombrero; on succeeding days riding-boots, leather gaiters, gauntlets, coats of khaki, coats of pongee, gray flannel shirts, white flannel trousers, tan shoes, tennis-shoes, my riding-whip, my raincoat, my revolver. And when, to cover my nakedness, I
begged that any part of my clothing be returned, I was greeted with exclamations of amazement and reproach.

"Impossible!" they cried. "Everything you own is 'registered'!"

By that time I had learned that to get back anything that has once been registered is as easy as to take the crown jewels from the Tower of London. There was one saving clause. Having been told he was to play a mining-engineer, who spent his time either on a horse or in the mines, Farnum had brought with him perfectly good evening clothes and a high silk hat. So I was still able to go about at night.

Before we arrived in Cuba there was a rumor we were coming to reproduce the battle of San Juan Hill, and that we wished to use the soldiers of the garrison to represent American and Spanish troops. It took some time to make it clear that the soldiers were to represent an army which existed only in a novel, and on the stage. When, thanks to the diplomacy of Mr. Thomas and of our consul, Mr. R. E. Holladay, this was understood, nothing could have been more courteous and friendly than the attitude of the Cuban Government, as represented by the minister of foreign affairs in Havana, and of Colonel W. I. Consuegra, commanding the garrison of Santiago Province, and of his chief-of-staff Major Cuero. At the disposition of our director-general they placed as many of two thousand infantrymen and of the mounted Guardia Rurales as we needed. They stipulated only that the soldiers should not appear under any other flag than that of Cuba. To meet this very proper condition, Thomas invented a flag of his own, submitted it to Colonel Consuegra, and on its receiving that officer's approval issued it to the troops. And if the Cuban troops fight under their own flag as they fought for us under the green-and-white banner of Olanche, their enemies had best keep away from Cuba. They fought so well that, at what we called the battle of Obras Publica, two were wounded, and at the battle of El Guao three more were sent to the hospital. That the list of casualties was no larger was not due to any caution on the part of the fighting men.
They were told to charge the gates of the Public Works, which for the time being represented the gates of the President's palace. We meant they were to charge the "palace guard" who were holding the gates; to drive them back and then to

open up so that the cavalry could pursue. But in an excess of realism the palace guard, before they fled, bolted the gates. We feared our picture was ruined. We did not know the discipline of the Cuban soldiers. They had been told to take those gates—so they took them. Mounting on the shoulders of their comrades, they flung themselves across the sharp iron spikes, and, while some were impaled, others with the butts of their rifles drove the gates open. At that moment the troopers, eager to get into action, charged at a gallop, and rode them down. I thought at least a dozen men had been injured, and the only moving picture I foresaw was an exceedingly moving one of Thomas and myself in the dungeons of Morro Castle. But the more our sham battles approached the real thing the more the soldiers enjoyed them, and, whether led by their own officers or by the actors in our play, they fought, marched, and drilled like veterans. They them-

selves were excellent actors. They quickly understood, and moved with spirit, and with never a glance at the camera. Only once were they embarrassed. That was when a firing squad that had been told off to shoot John Santoplis as President

To Mr. Thomas and the camera man: all the world's a stage, even the deck of a ship.

Alvarez, thought they had killed him. Alvarez was placed with his back to a cemetery wall and, by dropping the handkerchief with which they had tried to blind his eyes, gave the signal for his own execution. As the rifles cracked he crumpled up, pitched forward, and fell face downward. He supposed the camera would show the firing squad reform and march away. So he remained motionless. The firing squad did not march away, but with increasing concern waited for Alvarez to come to life. The prostrate figure did not move, minutes seemed to pass, and to everyone came the terrible thought that the men had been served with ball cartridges. And then, to the delight of the firing squad, and in answer to the excited appeals of the Americans, Santoplis rose leisurely and brushed the dust from his trousers.

On another morning a soldier played with such realism that he nearly lost us a valuable actor. The soldier had been rehearsed to shoot George Stilwell, who
played Captain Stuart. He stood within three yards of Stilwell, and Thomas warned him not to aim at the actor but at a pencil-mark which Thomas scratched on the wall. When the moment came the soldier could see in Stuart only the enemy and banded at him point-blank; and all that saved Stilwell was Thomas's flag, which was floating at his side, and which received the wadding and powder. As it was, for some time after he came to life Stilwell insisted that the top of his head was missing. Sometimes an accident gave Thomas a scene he preferred to the one he rehearsed. Sam Coit, as the American consul, had to ride a donkey into the presence of an officer commanding a United States war-ship and demand protection. Frantically working spurs and whip, Sam approached at a gallop. But just as he reached the officer, the donkey in disgust threw out his front legs and sent the American consul hurtling through space. It was a better entrance than the one prepared, and, appreciating this, Coit, while still on his knees, began to beg for a war-ship.

The Hon. Josephus Daniels believes, by methods that are legitimate, in adding, if that be possible, to the popularity of the navy. And it was owing to him and to his generous point of view, and to the fact that with the present administration Mr. Thomas is persona grata, that we were permitted to show in our pictures American war-ships and bluejackets. Indeed, the use we might make of them seemed so unlimited that I wanted to take a moving picture of our sailors marching into the city of Mexico. But on looking through his scenario Thomas said he could find no such incident. Instead, I had the privilege of watching Cuban soldiers and our own bluejackets marching in the same column. They were under the green-and-white flag of Olancho. When last I had seen them together they were allies, and fighting under flags of a very different color.

Should a company of actors of any foreign country come to New York and propose to use Central Park as a battleground, and fire volleys across Madison Square, you can imagine the permits the mayor, the police, the bureau of combustibles, the park commissioner, and the fire department would require of them. It also followed that when we invaded Santiago we were not at once given a free hand. Our purpose at first was misunderstood, and often in our ignorance we neglected to apply for permits to the proper authorities. Difficulties arose that as strangers we could not foresee, and the first week of our visit was spent in cabling and telegraphing, in visiting high officials, and in obtaining credentials. If during that same week our legation in Havana handled as many international questions as diplomatically as did Augustus Thomas at our end of the island, it should be elevated to an embassy. I admit Mr. Thomas is our leading dramatist, I grant he honors the gold medal of the Institute of Arts and Letters, but I feel that as a playwright his genius is wasted. Any man who, in a foreign country, can command the loyal services of the army of that country, of his own navy, of the department of state as represented by our legation, Consul Holladay and Vice-Consul Morgan, of the street-car lines, the electric-lighting company, the police, and the Roman Catholic Church, should be a general or an ambassador. If any one questions this conclusion, I refer him to the battle of the Plaza Aquiela. On that occasion, under the orders of Mr. Thomas, two thousand soldiers and civilians acted before his camera. The tactics and strategy of the battle itself were worked out by Thomas and the Cuban officers on many maps, and as methodically as for a real attack: street-car lines were tied up, all traffic was halted, and among those present were the highest officials of the church, army, and state and the first families of Santiago, who for days before had reserved windows and balconies; and when the battle finally came off they greeted it as they always did our out-of-door performances, with the most courteous applause.

As a matter of fact, all of our performances were out of doors. This was possible only because the action of the play was laid in Spanish America, where the indoor life of the people is largely spent in the patio, or the court around which the house is built, and which lies open to the sky and sun. Not once were we forced to "build" a scene, or use "studio"
locations. Our interiors were just as solid and real as our palm groves and mountains, and just as beautiful. For when the good people of Santiago understood that we wished to photograph their houses and gardens because we so greatly admired them, with the most charming courtesy they invited us to photograph what we pleased. In twenty years of visits to Santiago it has been my privilege to know some of the Cuban families, and these made us known to others. From one we borrowed a background or a fountain; from another a pair of marble stairs; from the roof of another a view of the harbor. In this way our President's palace spread over half the city. Señor Batelle graciously gave us the use of his patio; Señora Schumann the ornamental entrance gates; Herman Michaelson, the German consul, the garden; the San Carlos Club loaned us one of the most beautiful ballrooms on this continent—it is entirely of marble; and our rear entrance we stole from the Public Works. The black stallion with his saddle of silver, ridden by our star, was loaned us by Señor Pradencio Bravo, and that was the least of his many courtesies.

When we made use of a private house our host and hostess, as a rule, telephoned their friends, and as a result we rehearsed before a large and interested gallery. One gentleman, who had loaned us his garden, had built a chapel in memory of his father which, on the morning we visited his house, was consecrated with high mass. His return from that ceremony was so abrupt that one of his friends commented upon the fact. Our host shrugged his shoulders.

"Any time I can say my prayers," he explained; "but I seldom can see a man murdered in my own patio."

Under these unusual but charming conditions rehearsals took on a social aspect which was demoralizing; our paid assistants and interpreters were vouched from their jobs by the gilded youth of Santiago's four hundred, and when the young ladies of the company were called to rehearse a ride for life, they were found at afternoon tea.

After one has watched rehearsals under these conditions, the traditions and mysteries that surround those held in the theatre seem rather silly. Have you ever tried to get word to a man who is directing a rehearsal, or, when you were directing a rehearsal, have you had the members of your family, your best friend, a man who is trying to pay you money, hurled from the stage-door, or permitted to approach you only on his tiptoes?

When the lady who is sweeping out the auditorium lets fall her mop, have you not heard the star and the author and the stage-manager all shriek: "My God! how can we work in all this tumult?" I recalled the holy calm, the awful secrecy, of those rehearsals behind closed doors when I saw Thomas and the company bowing and picking their way among the first families and murmuring, "No se mueva usted," or in the street, dodging trolley-cars, automobiles, and sun-stroke, while our fifteen policemen struggled with a mob of five or six hundred people.

Amidst all this riot there was one figure that remained calm. Even the imper turbability of our director-general could not surpass his poise. He was the man behind the camera; while actors, interpreters, policemen fretted and perspired, he coldly waited. For, no matter what the others may plot, the only thing that counts is what he registers. And the last word always is his. He is all-powerful. He can "cut out" the love scene of the hero to "cut in" a messenger approaching on horseback, or follow him as he climbs the mountain, or, as he gallops at right angles to the camera, "pan" him. To "pan" is to make of the picture a panorama. Some think nothing is required of the camera man but to turn the handle. Were that so, the ideal camera man would graduate from a street-organ. He must be much more than a motive power. He should have three hands: to keep the film evenly unrolling, to swing the eye of the camera left or right, to elevate or depress it; he must possess a mind that acts faster than can any number of humans and animals, an eye to follow every object in the radius of his finder, the patience of Job, and the nerve of a chilled-steel safe. We had such a one in young Irvin Willat. He better understood the intricate insides of his mysterious box than most men understand the mechanism of a wheelbarrow; he knew which variety of sunlight called for which number of grease paint; he knew
which colors registered white and which black; he knew that the necktie worn by the villain was not the same necktie he had registered three weeks previous, and that the leading lady, since she had last worn them in front of his camera, had dared send her gloves to the cleaner's. Undisturbed he would grind his handle from a moving train, the deck of a pitching ship, while hanging from a tree.

Horses rearing and plunging bore down upon him; men fired point-blank at him; as he stood between the rails a locomotive charged him, but he only smiled happily and continued to grind. From an airship he had photographed Morro Castle and the Caribbean Sea. He saw the world only as food for his camera. Had his brother Edgar raced in front of it, pursued by a grizzly bear, "brother Irvin," with a steady hand, would have "panned" him.

One day in a cocoanut grove, when we were standing about at lunch-time, brother Irvin turned the camera on us to get a "souvenir" picture. As he did so, a man on horseback suddenly galloped out of the trail and shouted: "You are all under arrest!"

We did not know what new permit we had failed to obtain, and there was an unhappy silence.

It was broken by the voice of Irvin raised in excitement.

"Move in closer, sheriff," he shouted; "I haven't got you!"

---

**EXPERIENCE**

By Gordon Hall Gerould

**ILLUSTRATIONS BY JAMES MONTGOMERY FLAPP**

It is easy enough to lose one's character, but sometimes very hard to get rid of a well-deserved reputation. So Peter Sanders discovered.

He had abdicated his throne as king of American gamblers rather than recognize the suzerainty of district attorneys. He could never have been contented to rule in a small way, or to evade by craft a show of force on the part of powers which had a standing army of police at their command. When diplomacy failed, he had elected, like other wise monarchs of recent days, to live in dignified and opulent retirement. For some years he had enjoyed the immunity from care and the absolute leisure that all ex-kings, who do not plot to regain their thrones, know to the full.

For nearly the same length of time, however, he had found both his retirement and his leisure too absolute. He had chafed at his complete idleness and his complete isolation. Plans cherished in busier days for self-improvement, when he should have time for it, somehow came to nothing; and partly because he was so much thrown back on his own society. In his enforced wanderings he could read only the books at hand, and he lacked the stimulus of intellectual companionship. With the instincts of many another scholarly gentleman, just passing middle age, for a solitude tempered with the choicest distillation of society, he found himself condemned to associate either with sharper or with his valet. In a philistine world he seldom came upon a man sufficiently unscrupulous or fearless of evil report to treat him civilly, whose conversation was not extremely dull. He abhorred the fraternity of gamblers now that he had no business with them; and Henry was no adequate substitute for a circle of cultivated men and women.

He had made a few excursions in respectability, but tentative and furtive excursions, which had ended in some sort of disaster or other. A cynicism bred by watching his victims in other years had been intensified by observing the efforts of the righteous to avoid the moral contamination of his presence. Yet he knew by experiment that just so long as his name, and consequently his reputation, were hidden, the
people whom he liked liked him. It had all been very discouraging.

More to pass the time than with any hope of escape from himself, he took passage one April, from New York to Plymouth. He wished to attend a book auction at Sotheby's on the 20th, but he had no plans beyond that. He was drifting; and the currents not infrequently swept him to the other hemisphere. He escaped reporters, when he boarded the _Sardonic_, by the expedient of having entered his name on the passenger list as P. Smith, Esq. Monarchs are objects of public interest even in exile, and must travel either much heralded or incognito. Mr. Sanders's quiet taste preferred the latter course. Aboard ship he avoided publicity by keeping to his very comfortable state-room on the promenade deck and well forward, or to his chair in a sheltered spot close by, where Henry could unobtrusively make him quite unrecognizable with two rugs and a woollen cap.

During the first two days at sea, however, Mr. Sanders did not need to avoid inquisitive fellow passengers by studied seclusion, for he was a bad sailor. When he ventured on deck, the third morning, he was still too miserable to care whether he was recognized or not. Revived by the sun-filled atmosphere and accustomed at length to the steady lope of the racing steamer, he began by afternoon to watch with some interest the procession of promenaders. From his covert of rugs he could review the endless chain of chattering persons which wound by as if impelled by the throbbing engines. Mr. Sanders was still bilious and a little inclined to resent the superabundant health that was evident in the free gait of the carefully veiled women and in the reddening cheeks of the men. He wondered how they had the heart to ignore so completely the rise and fall of the deck; he himself felt so unnerved and miserable that their vigor seemed to him mere bravado.

Yet he liked to watch them, after all. He felt a queer happiness in being so near to them, even though he was doing his best to evade recognition. He found, as always was the case on shipboard, an odd pleasure in making part of a company which during several days must suffer perforce the same fate as he. They were the comrades of Peter Sanders, though the majority of them would have done anything in their power to escape the possibility of such an infamy. That he knew, and he hated the thought of it. He wished to be upright; and he felt himself to be in all essentials the equal in virtue of these people of good repute who had their friends and their expectations of friends, their freedom to come and go without restriction in the circles of which they made a part. He was frankly envious, both of their animated health and of their companionships, though the cynicism of experience made him sure that most of them had guilty secrets of their own.

One young woman he observed with especial interest. For an hour or more she passed and repassed his chair at regular intervals. She did not bounce along, like so many of the women; she was quietly dressed, slender and dark; she was a welcome relief to a critical eye that disapproved of all Jews and of most representatives of other races. She seemed to be more than twenty, though the upper limit of her possible age he could not guess. Perhaps she was twenty-five.

There would be no excuse, Mr. Sanders felt, for venting his misanthropic scorn upon this girl. He could not imagine her to be the guardian of any family skeleton or the prey of any improper desires. He would like to talk with her if he were well enough to talk. He wondered who she was and where she came from. Every time she cut the lines of the railing in front of his chair he opened his pursy eyes a little, though he lay quiet all the while with the deathlike stillness of the seasick. She had for him the charm of real refinement and utter respectability. With her rapid, even step, her eager face bent seaward half the time as if she were some wild thing with kinship to the deep, she seemed to Peter Sanders the embodiment of romance and youth.

The afternoon was waning, and the chill of the north Atlantic began to penetrate his covers. He suspected that they were going to run into fog. "The damned siren will keep me awake all night," he reflected. He grunted two or three times to mark his emergence from his day-dreams. "Sanders, you're a fool!" he said to himself. "That girl wouldn't talk to you if we were shipwrecked on a desert island; and you know it." He welcomed the coming of his valet.
“Shall I help you in, sir?” asked Henry.
“The first gong has rung.”
Reclining in his luxurious state-room, Mr. Sanders ate his dinner of recovery. After many hours of sleep, he woke the next morning quite rehabilitated and able to enjoy the clean sunlight of mid-ocean. He took an early breakfast in his own room, for he had no mind to expose himself to the people and the stuffiness below, or to the service of any one less skilful than Henry. He liked his breakfast, and afterward, while the deck was still comparatively deserted, he took a walk. It was about the middle of the morning when Henry brought him, with a cup of bouillon specially prepared, his opera-glasses.

“Excuse me, Mr. Sanders,” said the man, “but there’s a rather large steamer approaching off the starboard bow. I thought it might amuse you to look at her as she passes, sir.”

“Thanks, Henry,” replied Mr. Sanders, sipping the bouillon. “It will be highly exciting. Perhaps you think that I’d better try a game of shuffle-board, too, or turn a few handsprings, to avoid ennui.”

“I’m sorry, sir,” said Henry, in a tone from which even his faultless breeding was unable to keep a trace of injured feeling, “but I thought as you’d been in bed so long, sir—”

“You are quite right. As you imply, I’m a beast. As a matter of fact, I shall be glad to look at the steamer. Only you’re never ill, so you can’t appreciate the difficulty of being both seasick and polite. You may take the cup now.”

Assisted by Henry, who forthwith disappeared, Mr. Sanders rose. Mechanically, he adjusted the glasses and, steadying himself by the rail, gazed at a small passenger-steamer which trailed a line of dirty smoke not far off to starboard. He was profoundly uninterested, but felt that courtesy to his valet demanded a show of concern. One did not have so excellent a servant with impunity.

He had just decided that it made no difference to what blanked line the steamer belonged—it looked even more disgusting than the Sardonic—when he was startled by a rather sharp voice, which evidently was addressing him. “I beg your pardon. Can you tell me what she is?”

He turned, and recognized with amaze-ment the girl he had watched the previous afternoon. She stood, quite unabashed, awaiting his answer. He, on the other hand, was unable to conceal his embarrassment, and both blushed and stammered.

“I—I’m very sorry—not to be able to tell you. W—would you look? My eyes are not what they were.”

She accepted the glasses readily with an interjected word of thanks. While she stood gazing at the boat, which was now directly amidships, she gave him an excellent opportunity to observe her. He liked her even better at close range and motionless than he had the day before. He didn’t see how her appearance could have been altered for the better. She was trim and admirably clothed; she carried herself well; her small features were cut for beauty no less than for intelligence. He liked the upward flash of her dark eyes as she returned the glasses.

“I can’t make it out either. The funnels are red and black, but she’s not a Cunarder.”

“Perhaps I could find one of the officers,” suggested Mr. Sanders tentatively. He had recovered his self-possession and with it his ordinary courteous suavity of manner.

“It doesn’t matter, really—it was the idlest impulse that made me ask you. Please don’t bother. I had no right to trouble you with my question, and it isn’t precisely good manners to be talking with you, of course.”

“It is a great pleasure to me, I assure you,” said Mr. Sanders, with reassuring gravity. “I was feeling rather lonely.”

“Then you have no friends aboard?”

The young lady made her speech half comment and half question. “That must be rather stupid. I’m not overwhelmed with acquaintances myself. I know two old ladies and the elderly banker who sits next me at table, but I’m with my aunt.”

“You are more fortunate than I,” he answered. “I suppose you’re never lonely.”

She laughed. “Ought I to be? You see how easily I scrape acquaintance when I wish. But, ordinarily, I assure you, I’m much more conventional than this.”

“I am the more honored by the exception,” said Mr. Sanders with a bow. “But isn’t it perhaps dangerous to make exceptions, particularly on an Atlantic liner?
You see, I'm an old fellow and don't precisely know the limits of convention nowadays.

"I deserve the reproof," she answered, smiling at him frankly, "but I think you're paying me an undeserved compliment in supposing that I need to be chaperoned every minute. One doesn't go through college quite for nothing; one gains, at least, the confident belief of the world in one's ability to look out for oneself."

"But you're not--" Mr. Sanders did not conceal his genuine surprise. "I've never had the pleasure before of talking with so learned a lady, at least not to my certain knowledge. I'm not even a college graduate myself, but that was a mistake."

"A mistake?"

"In the arrangements of nature. I ought to have gone to college. I should have had a more interesting life."

"But you must have done interesting things. That's a perfectly conventional thing to say"—she spoke protestingly—"only I mean it."

"Oh, business is, I suppose, always business," answered Mr. Sanders, with a curious shrug of his fat shoulders.

"But big deals and that sort of thing? You've surely made them, or—or you wouldn't be travelling with a man servant. I saw him leave you just now." She ended with a laugh and, crossing her arms on the railing, looked up at him little-girl-fashion.

"Yes," he admitted doubtfully, "I've been in some deals; I've managed some pretty big ones. But they don't interest me. I'd rather have your knowledge than my experience."

"How absurd!" she exclaimed. "Have you still to discover that experience, not knowledge, is what one goes to college for nowadays?"

He gasped a little. "Not to get learning? Boys and girls both? What kind of experience?"

"Oh, of life!" She made merry over his evident bewilderment. "They don't know anything about life, and most of their professors don't either, so they all learn from one another. It's extraordinarily simple. Don't you see?"

"I see," said Mr. Sanders, "that you are making fun of me, which is very wrong of you. Please remember that I'm an old man who hasn't been to college and so hasn't any experience of life. And don't forget that I've never talked with a lady who had a college education before I met you."

"But you haven't met me!" she responded, a little uneasily. "I don't know why I should go on talking to you like this—except that I like it. Seriously, you must have had a great deal of experience with people."

"With some kinds. But mostly with men." He had somehow the feeling that he was being pushed by her innocence, that he was on the verge of damaging revelations. What would the aunt say if she knew that her niece had fallen into conversation with the notorious Peter Sanders? Despite his rebellion against the code that made him an outcast, he couldn't help feeling responsible for the reputation of this young creature who was so carelessly talking with him. He wondered, with bitter irony, why the officers didn't post a warning against gamblers in the ladies' cabin as well as in the smoking-room. He caught only the end of the girl's next remark.

"—so much better worth while. Men who can talk at all always have something to say."

"I'm afraid you flatter us," he answered. "At least, most men can't talk at all, and most women can talk always. Do you happen to remember Juvenal's wicked description?"

"Cedunt grammatici, vincuntur rhetores, omnis Turba facet... verborum tanta cadit vis."

"I'm afraid that I don't," said the girl, opening her eyes very wide. "I don't even know what it means, but perhaps that's an advantage."

"It means," returned Mr. Sanders, with a grave face, "that whatever woman says is right to the mind of any gentleman. That is why it is wicked."

"I don't believe I do understand," she said, looking very much puzzled. "Like all my kind, I suppose I still have the superstition of academic training. We are surprised when we hear a gentleman quote Latin, particularly if he says that he never took a college degree."

"On your own showing? You see, I didn't go to college, so I may be permitted to know something—a very little—about books. I've had time."
"But you said you were in business."
"I was, but I'm very idle now. I lumber the ground and sometimes read. By the way, you can't have been through college long." He felt that he was very bold, but he had the excuse of her questions to him.

"Oh, almost a year," she answered. "I got my degree last June."
"Not so long as I've been through with business. I've had more time than you to grow wise, only I don't know how very well. There ought to be a new kind of college for old men with nothing to do but improve their minds."

"What an amusing idea!" commented the young lady. "What would they teach?"
"Lessons in the conduct and associations of life, I suppose. I've just thought of the plan. Nobody admitted under fifty-five. From what you tell me, I judge that a course in human experience would be the best incentive to the study of books. The lecturers would be recent graduates of colleges, particularly of women's colleges, which would be very pleasant indeed for the old gentlemen who attended. Don't you think it a good idea?"

"I think you're making fun of me now," answered the young lady, "but I'm not sure but what I like it. One doesn't often have such a conversation as this." She bent forward and looked over the rail at the bubbling water as she made the avowal, turning her head quite away from her companion.

He laughed. "One would suppose you had led a very arid and unadventurous life," he said, "whereas I'm sure you can't have got beyond chaperons without needing them."

"Life is very dull," she countered with the easy cynicism of the very young, but she blushed vividly.

"I usually find it so, but not this morning," said Mr. Sanders. "You are very exciting—to a recluse anyway."

"A recluse?" She was clever about leading the conversation away from herself.

"Every person in retirement is a recluse. A hermit doesn't have to have any of the virtues, you know, except the ability to hold his tongue. I'm not a very good hermit, I admit, but ordinarily I talk to no one except Henry—my man, I mean."

"And you find me more exciting than Henry? Is that a compliment too?" She laughed in turn, having recovered her self-possession.

"That's the kind of compliment that recluses pay, yes. They're not clever people, or they wouldn't be hermits." He beamed, for he felt that he was acquitting himself very well.

She beamed also. "I stick to it that you're extraordinarily interesting to talk with. I'm going to do it some more if you'll let me. I must go back to my aunt now, or she'll think I've fallen overboard. I'm going to be unconventional again—I warn you, you see. My name is Paula Smith."

She held out her hand. "What is yours?"

It was one of the few occasions in his life when Peter Sanders lost his wits. Miss Smith's appalling frankness broke down his guard. Unhesitatingly, unthinkingly, quite as though he had no scandalous past, he took her hand and answered: "I'm very glad to have met you now." And he added the fatal name, Sanders.

He was panic-stricken at once. Where would she run to cover? Would she go trembling to her aunt or to the captain? She would certainly turn in flight from the horror of the revelation. So self-conscious was he about his reputation that he could not immediately grasp the meaning of her reaction. He had not believed such innocence possible. She tightened her grasp of his hand momentarily and said, as she withdrew it: "It has been such a nice morning, Mr. Sanders! I'll see you again soon. Good-by."

With a gay nod, she disappeared into a doorway down the deck, leaving Mr. Sanders much shaken and utterly at a loss to explain the encounter.

"What in h—heaven's name does it mean?" he mumbled.

He was surprised, on entering his stateroom, to find Henry making ready to receive the luncheon-tray. He could scarcely believe that the morning had so far gone, but he had enjoyed himself. The pity was that the experience couldn't be repeated. Now that he had revealed his name, she would soon find out (and the whole shipload, as well) who he was. The wonder was that she had not taken in the full enormity of the situation at once. He should see her again only at a distance. It was a pity, though he realized that he had no reason to expect anything else.
He was quite as much mystified by the young lady’s conduct, moreover, as he was disgusted by his own awkwardness. He was not so witless as not to see that her first question about the steamer had been merely an excuse for addressing him, but he was very far from fathoming why she wished the excuse. Though his experience of women was the slightest, he was not so fatuous as to suppose himself in any way attractive to the boldest young person. He was almost an old man, he recognized, and he was approaching both obesity and baldness. Besides, he could not fail to see that his young lady was, in every particular, a “nice” girl. Irreproachable as his own conduct toward the other sex had been throughout a sensational career, he had known for thirty-five years the ear-marks of feminine impropriety. He was an elderly Galahad who could not be deceived by the most perfect counterfeit of virtue. He would take a thousand to one on this girl’s being what she seemed; and she seemed to him a charming young lady, as interesting as she was pretty. In only one particular could he wish her different: her voice was unmutilated and, to his critical ear, rather shrill. That was part of her Americanism, he supposed. He had heard the kind of voice he liked in woman—he quoted Lear’s phrase to himself—even though he had seldom talked with any one who used it. Otherwise she was perfect, a joy to all the senses and to the most delicate standards of taste.

What puzzled Peter Sanders was the difficulty, when you considered her admirable qualities, of finding any reasonable explanation for his conversation with her. Obviously, she hadn’t known who he was, else she would never have addressed him; just as clearly, she was not the kind to address a stranger without excuse. She had not been interested in the steamer, and she couldn’t have felt any interest in him. Between the two horns of this dilemma he was tossed uneasily all day long. He pondered the chances and spent himself in trying to work out a solution, just as many of his victims had in other days vainly attempted to find a “system” that should impoverish him. The odds were all against him now; he realized that he did not understand the workings of the game. At last he gave up the problem altogether, concluding that an inscrutable Providence had given him an opportunity for which he should be thankful. He had talked on equal terms for once with a kind of human being such as before he had never known.

He did not see Miss Smith again that day, even at a distance. If she walked, she walked on the other side of the ship. When Henry, after dinner, asked his master if he would go out again to see the moonlight on the water, he was astounded at the reply, which accompanied a whimsically melancholy shake of the head.

“No, Henry, it’s no use, I fear. It has been the dark of the moon for me since midday.”

“I beg pardon, sir?” said Henry.

“The disappearance of Diana,” explained Mr. Sanders. “But you won’t understand, I fear, since you’ve never taken the trouble to get up your mythological astronomy.”

“Very good, sir,” Henry answered with equal gravity, for there were things that he never tried to understand. “Then I think perhaps you’d better be got to bed, sir.”

The following morning Mr. Sanders sat reading, yet not greatly absorbed, when he saw his Diana wandering aimlessly along the deck. To his astonishment she nodded to him in the friendliest fashion as she approached. Some feeble aftermath of youthful pride made him dislike to get out of his chair in her immediate presence. He struggled wildly to release himself from his covers. It was not easy for a person so rotund as he to rise gracefully from a steamer chair. With all his efforts he was in the act of it, a struggling mass of rugs and flesh, when she came opposite. She could not fail to notice the spectacle; but she showed her good breeding by ignoring it, and greeted him demurely.

“Do you feel like taking a turn, Mr. Sanders?” she inquired. “If you do, won’t you join me?”

“If I may?” he answered, and took his place at her side, greatly wondering at his good luck and a little doubting the propriety of his conduct. It was awkward. He certainly didn’t wish to make the girl conspicuous by exhibiting himself in company with her; but he couldn’t in decency decline her invitation.

“My aunt is in her state-room with a headache this morning,” she volunteered.
He let his heavy eyes close till they were the merest slits, and made an answer that he recognized as inane.—Page 392.
"I have been told that the kindest thing I can do is to stay away till lunch-time, so I'm particularly grateful to have some one talk to me."

"And I am particularly grateful to be humbly serviceable to you," he returned with heavy-handed gallantry.

"By the way," remarked Miss Smith, "I looked for your name in the list of passengers, and it seems not to be there. Have you noticed?"

"I confess I haven't seen the list," answered Mr. Sanders with an effort. "I'm a bad sailor, you see, and have my meals brought up here. They've probably made some mistake about my name. It's not uncommon." He was taking care not to repeat his blunder of the previous day.

"Perhaps they've set you down under my name," said the girl lightly. "There's a Mr. P. Smith aboard, who was assigned a seat at the table with us, but he hasn't come to the dining-room at all."

"Perhaps they have," he replied, glad to be furnished with so reasonable an explanation. "That would be odd, wouldn't it? I must look into the matter."

Both of them laughed, and the conversation drifted off through a discussion about errors in names and cases of secondary personality to a variety of other topics of equal interest. Mr. Sanders forgot both his fears and his scruples, and kept in mind only his desire to make the girl so far reveal her tastes and experiences that he might discover her reason for making friends with him. He had no difficulty in persuading her to tell what she knew of books and pictures: she gave her opinions frankly, expressing her preferences and dislikes without any trace of self-consciousness. Her reticence began only when the talk fell on themes that might betray her family connections and personal life. She did not even reveal the name of her college, though references to it were frequent. Mr. Sanders was too fearful about overstepping the boundaries of decorum to question her; he had the instincts of a gentleman without the habit of talking with well-bred women. He learned that she preferred Rossetti to Byron, but he did not find out whether she had been reared in town or country. He had the impression every time the conversation veered to himself, just as he had got it on the previous day, that he was being prodded a little to reveal his own experiences as well as his attitude to things in general. Though by no word or play of feature did she indicate that she had any suspicion of his identity with the Peter Sanders of shameful eminence, she seemed to think that he must have a fund of interesting stories at command.

He would have been glad to satisfy his companion's whim, except that he could think of few experiences that seemed proper to relate. If he told her how he succeeded in ousting Dick Harris from the control of plutocratic gambling, she would be shocked and go away, though the struggle had been exciting; if he sketched the most approved methods of fleeing young gentlemen of fortune, she would think him "horrible." His life and his craft seemed singularly ill fitted to be subjects of conversation with a delicately nurtured young lady. Besides, they didn't interest him in the very least. He preferred to appear an elderly nonentity rather than a celebrated rascal. She was too inexperienced, he felt sure, to make allowances.

It all came to a head, at length, as they halted in a sheltered, sunny corner behind the bridge and sat down on the edge of some kind of glazed arrangement for light and ventilation.

"I wish," she said hesitatingly, "you would tell me—you said yesterday that you'd put through some big deals—which one of them interested you most. My world is singularly lacking in chances for adventure, and I have to get romance at second hand."

Though she put it in such a tentative fashion, a horrible suspicion shot through Mr. Sanders's mind, that she might have guessed his guilty secret. It was, of course, absurd. She wouldn't have come back if she had divined. She was probing the sore quite innocently, and in the ruthless way that innocents have. He did not know how to reply without being impolite, and he needed all his experience of many years to keep from showing what he felt. He let his heavy eyes close till they were the merest slits, and made an answer that he recognized as inane.

"Romance, I suppose, is always what somebody else has. Certainly, I'm as prosaic a person as ever was. Fat men like me don't have adventures."
"Fortune doesn’t take account of the figure, does it?" she responded, smiling. "You admit that you’ve made a fortune, yet you are shy of instructing my ignorance about the strange ways of it. Nothing seems to me more romantic than making one’s fortune."

"It’s grubby while you’re doing it," he replied. "All businesses are pretty much alike. You’ve got something, or you can make something, that other people want; and you sell as much as possible of it every day. That’s the whole game."

"Not when you make deals, I should suppose—big deals," the girl suggested. "That must be much more thrilling."

"Not a bit less grubby anyhow," he was evasive, and he chose his words carefully. "Chance plays a big part and—well—being willing to take advantage of the other fellow’s disadvantages."

"It must be great fun, though," she said reflectively, clasping her knees with her hands, "to stake everything on a single moment, to plunge in and hope to get out somehow."

Mr. Sanders shrugged his shoulders. "Only a fool does that, and he loses almost every time. He always loses in the end. The man who has calculated the chances most accurately and who squeezes hardest."

"You make it sound like a combination of mathematics and football," she remarked laughingly. "That’s not such a bad description. I had a good string of—houses before I retired, but I never stood to lose more than I could afford. And whenever a man got in my way I kicked him out. Does that sound brutal?"

"A little, perhaps, but I suppose it was necessary?" She seemed absorbed by his words, a picture of uncritical innocence.

"My business was like everybody’s," he went on. "I had to do it or go under. Finally I had to quit—but that’s another story. It hasn’t been a romantic career, you see."

"That depends altogether on the circumstances, I should say: how you took chances and why you quit."

"Oh, I was forced out. The public didn’t want what I had to give—or pretended not to. At any rate, they got rid of me."

He ended with the air of having completely unbosomed himself, and he felt satisfied with his performance.

"Somebody kicked you out, do you mean? You got in somebody’s way?"

The young lady demanded an even more explicit statement. "Or did the business decline? I’m afraid you’ll think me shockingly inquisitive, Mr. Sanders; but I’m really interested to learn how things go in a world from which I’m barred out. I like the element of chance—the gambling, I suppose it is. There are disadvantages about being a woman."

Mr. Sanders laughed easily. "In my opinion," he said, "you don’t lose anything. You’re not barred in, at any rate, as I’ve been for a good many years. As to the circumstances of my retirement, all I’ve said is true. The business did decline, at least my business did; and I was forced out. I don’t mean that other concerns don’t keep on. That’s why I’m bitter about it, though I long ago ceased to feel any interest in the business. A man doesn’t like to have his game blocked, that’s all."

"Of course not," said the girl. "One understands that. But you make the whole thing sound dreadfully prosaic, somehow. Don’t you think you’re a little unkind to prick the bubble that I’ve blown? If no good business man really plays a gambling game, what am I going to do for romance?"

With a comical tilt of her little head, she looked up at her companion and sighed.

She made him feel that he had been awkward and unkind. Though she spoke of it lightly, he was persuaded that she suffered from the shattering of her dream. He knew little about children, but this young creature seemed to him a child, really, in spite of her college degree; and, according to his code, the man was a brute who darkened the sky for a child, even momentarily.

"I’m dreadfully sorry, Miss Smith," he said with sincerity. "You’ve come to the wrong shop for romance, I’m afraid, but you may be sure that it exists and that it will find you sometime. You deserve it, and I never have."

"Oh, I don’t mean that!" she exclaimed with a sudden catch of the breath. "Not that at all! I want the romance that men are supposed to find in life, even if I can get it only at second hand." She laughed a little uneasily.

"As to that," he answered gravely, "I
"Good Lord!" he muttered to himself. "What a mess the world is!" — Page 366.
can't give you much information, you see."

For some seconds she did not speak, but looked at him questioningly. "I wonder!" she said at last. "I should think that there would be romance—real adventure—in professional gambling, even if not in what they call legitimate business. I should like to meet a real gambler and have him tell me about it."

Mr. Sanders pulled himself together with an effort. It seemed to him that his perturbation must be visible. Outwardly he remained calm, and managed to arrange a dry smile, as he shook his head. "You wouldn't like it when it came to the case in hand," he remarked. "You'd find the gambler vulgar and his adventures sordid."

"That's what people always say," she returned. "Personally, I don't see why a professional gambler shouldn't be a gentleman, for certainly many gentlemen are gamblers. And why is the excitement of the game more sordid than anything else? Your 'deals,' for instance?"

"Oh, I said they were grubby," Mr. Sanders felt himself caught. Ironic as the situation might be, it had clearly become his duty to point out to the young lady the danger and wickedness of gambling, and it was impossible to indicate himself as a horrible example, though that would have been his most effective line of argument. He had never lacked courage, as even his enemies admitted. Forced into the odd rôle, he accepted the duties of it without flinching. His chief difficulty was in finding something to say.

"You don't understand," he began, "or I don't believe you do, the difference between fighting in the open and fighting behind trees. I suppose the reason why the old buccaneers are romantic figures is just because they sailed up and scuttled ships by main strength. I must say I think modern war would be more attractive if the soldiers ever saw the other army. The trouble with a lot of business, and even more with gambling, is just this: it isn't aboveboard. A man can't get much feeling of adventure about laying a trap for another fellow to fall into. At least, my own experience is that the game gets tiresome, though it's better than idleness. Besides, I give you my word of honor that I've never met more than two or three professional gamblers who were at all interesting. I don't explain very well, but I've had a good deal of experience."

"With gamblers?" questioned the girl in evident amusement. "How interesting!"

"Oh, any man meets a lot of queer people," Mr. Sanders replied. The situation was getting too much for him. He rose, feeling that in retreat lay his only safety. "In reality, they weren't interesting at all," he said. "If you wish my advice—which I'm going to give anyhow—I may say that you'd better avoid them. Not that they are likely to cross your path!"

She rose in turn. "I suppose not," she remarked laughingly, "but I wish one or two really good specimens might. Your picture of them doesn't frighten me. I think—" she stopped and stood with her hands clasped behind her like a little girl—"I think they might be as nice as you are. I'm coming back to talk with you again. Good-by for now."

She floated off down the deck, leaving Mr. Sanders to make his way thoughtfully to his state-room. He shook his head a little as he went. It was a pity, he reflected, that so charming a young lady should be so deceived about life. Her college ought, at least, to have enabled her to distinguish between the tinsel of adventure and the real thing. Mad about meeting a gambler! Perhaps the sooner she discovered with whom she had been talking, the better it would be for her. That would abuse her of her foolish notions: she would understand then how little romance had to do with gambling, or gambling with romance. He chuckled at the notion that anybody could conceive of him as a figure of adventure. But he grew grave again. His business had been as good as anybody's, no doubt, but it had been sordid. As for the girl, it was to be hoped that some young man would fall in love with her soon, and woo her well. He almost wished that he were twenty years younger and a reputable citizen.

"Henry," he said, as he reclined on his sofa and took up a volume of Ferrero, "I have had a very exhausting conversation, and I need a drink. Scotch, please. Women are hard to understand."

"Yes, sir," answered the man imperturbably. "In a tall glass, I suppose. Mr. Sanders. I never did understand my wife, sir."
Mr. Sanders smiled and began to read, though he found that the face of Miss Smith sometimes obscured the lineaments of Julius Caesar.

The afternoon and evening passed uneventfully. Mr. Sanders kept to his state-room, partly because he wished to avoid the temptation of again meeting Miss Smith and partly because he was afraid that she might seek him out. Conscience and policy alike dictated the severest seclusion. He could not properly expose her to further danger from his society; and he was unwilling to run the risk of being exposed to her scorn, when she learned that he was a Mr. Sanders whom she must abhor, the Peter Sanders of diabolic fame. Luckily, the voyage was nearing its end. He was to land the following afternoon. The incident was closed.

But Fortune, the goddess whom Peter Sanders had worshipped so long, spun her wheel once more. Faithless in all else, she did not neglect to take vengeance on her recreant votary. While the Sardonic was steaming up the Channel under clear skies and in a fresh land breeze, he left Henry to finish packing and stepped out on deck. It was two o'clock. The bustle of landing already pervaded the ship. In a couple of hours the Sardonic would discharge those of her passengers who were landing at Plymouth. As he caught the smell of earth again and refreshed his eyes with the green and white of the sunlit coast, Mr. Sanders suddenly remembered that one obligation of the trip was not yet discharged; he certainly had not given Henry money to pay a very modest bill for the week's supply of wine and whiskey. He stepped back into his stateroom to consult the valet.

"I'm exceedingly sorry, Mr. Sanders," said Henry, "but I supposed, sir, that a steward had brought the bill in my absence. I will go at once and rectify the matter."

"Never mind," answered Mr. Sanders, who saw that the man was unwarrantably disturbed by his lapse from perfection of service. "You're busy packing. I'll get a smoking-room steward to look out for it. That's the easiest way."

With a trace of self-consciousness, he entered the smoking-room. He did not fail to notice that interested glances were cast in his direction by men whose appearance made clear their knowledge of Peter Sanders and all his ways. He feared a little that some old acquaintance might accost him. Quite brazenly, however, he made his inquiry. To his astonishment, the steward returned in a few minutes with the information that the purser had no bill against Mr. Smith.

"But he has!" exclaimed Peter Sanders, whose honesty had always been meticulous, even if warped. "I'll go down and see him myself."

"Very good, sir," said the steward, pocketing a coin. "Thank you, sir. I'll show you his office."

So Mr. Sanders descended into depths that he had hitherto avoided, and confronted the twinkling blue eyes of a rubicund officer in a mahogany frame.

"You must be mistaken, I think, Mr. Smith," the purser said. "Your bill has been paid."

"But I tell you it hasn't," answered Mr. Sanders, who forgot gentle manners in the face of such invincible stupidity as this. "I haven't paid it, and my man hasn't; and I want to pay it now."

"I'm sorry to dispute you," returned the purser rather brusquely, "but you owe nothing. The bill was paid this morning. It's entered here: 'P. Smith, Stateroom 47.'"

"I must say your book-keeping seems to me rather shocking!" remarked Mr. Sanders, now thoroughly annoyed. "I've never in my life had so much trouble about paying a bill. My room is 17, not 47."

"Huh!" grunted the purser, looking interested and consulting another document. "This is odd. I see! Two ladies have 47, and one of them is Miss P. Smith. I'm very sorry indeed, sir; the bill must have been presented to her."

"What?" roared Mr. Sanders. "And she paid it? How much is it? I know the young lady. What a dreadful imposition!"

"It is very regrettable," said the officer, who looked seriously concerned. "The bill amounts to $4.17. I will apologize to Miss Smith personally and at once. Perhaps—eh—would you mind helping me explain, since the lady is a friend of yours? It's deucedly awkward, you know."

He appeared so much disturbed that Mr. Sanders had no choice but to lend his aid. Since he had been so foolish as to acknowledge himself a friend of Miss Smith's, he
could not well explain that it would be inconvenient. He paid the bill, and unwillingly accompanied the officer. On the upper deck a stewardess was despatched, with the purser’s apologies, to request the ladies in State-room 47 to grant him a moment’s interview.

They emerged at once: Miss Smith and an older woman, who might have been her mother except that so obviously she had never married. They looked a little worried, and Miss Smith both blushed and started when she saw Mr. Sanders.

“I’m exceedingly sorry, Miss Smith,” began the purser—“I never knew such a thing to happen before—but we have been so stupid as to have rendered you a bill that should have gone to this gentleman. In your haste you seem to have paid it without protest. I have the sum here—$4.17. Mr. Smith, as a friend of yours, has been good enough to come with me to help explain.”

“Thank you,” said Miss Smith weakly.

“Paula,” put in the older woman with some heat, “what does it mean? Why didn’t you tell me, instead of paying? What was it for?”

“For liquors,” said Mr. Sanders firmly. “It was merely a mistake, madam, which I regret quite as much as any one.”

“Yes—indeed, yes,” protested the officer, placing the money in Miss Smith’s hand, which closed over it mechanically. “I hope you will pardon me—it was a quite shocking blunder—and pardon me if I go back to my office now? Mr. Smith will tell you the circumstances, I’m sure. I am very busy.”

He took the license of the occupied and hastily disappeared, leaving Mr. Sanders to cope with the disagreeable situation alone. It was grossly unfair to him, but he was helpless.

“Paula,” continued the older lady inexorably, “I wish you would explain what this means? I wish you would say something.”

“There isn’t anything to say,” the girl replied miserably. She was a picture of dejection.

“Then I wish you would introduce this gentleman,” said her aunt, “since he seems to be an acquaintance of yours. Perhaps he will tell me what it all means.”

Mr. Sanders felt that by all the laws of courtesy he must save Miss Smith from her embarrassment, but he felt very nervous.

“The mistake was due to the similarity of our names—a quite natural mistake, you see”—Under the aunt’s disapproving gaze he spoke with increasing confusion. “I mean, it was quite natural. You see, I’m Mr. Sanders, Mr. Peter Sanders.”

In a flash he realized with utter horror the thing he had done. He did not need the frozen look in the older lady’s eye, the perceptible recoil of her body, to show him how he had blundered.

“What!” she exclaimed. “How dared you? Paula, you will explain this instantly, or I shall cable your father from Plymouth.”

In the stress of the moment Mr. Sanders found his wits again. His very disgust calmed him. He, whose nerves had stood the shock of a thousand turns of fate, had gone to pieces first before a maiden, and then before a maiden aunt! “I am the only one to blame,” he remarked smoothly. “I am a lonely old man and foolishly permitted your niece to talk with me on two occasions. I think she has taken no harm from it, but I apologize to you most abjectly. I had assumed the name of P. Smith for the voyage; and they seem to have confused us in the purser’s office. You need feel no further alarm.”

“But Peter Sanders!” exclaimed the lady, whose distress made her forget all courtesy. “Oh, Paula, how could you? What would your father and mother say?”

“I’m altogether to blame,” repeated Mr. Sanders. “Miss Smith had no notion, of course, that she was talking with a person of—of my repute. Inadvertently I told her my true name. She did not even know that I was using the name Smith.”

“But I did! I did!” cried the girl. “I knew all the time—I knew everything! I recognized you from your pictures as soon as I saw you on deck, and—and I asked the steward when Mr. P. Smith didn’t come to table. I wanted to see what you were like.” She was on the verge of tears, but she turned bravely to her aunt. “It’s I who ought to ask Mr. Sanders’s pardon, and I do—most abjectly.”

“I see,” said Mr. Sanders gravely. He was too greatly astonished to say more.

“Oh, Paula!” ejaculated the older lady, utterly overcome.
"I thought it would be a lark," went on Miss Smith. "I fancied you'd be a sort of civilized pirate. I didn't see how it could do any harm. In one way, you've been a great disappointment to me."

"What do you mean?" queried Mr. Sanders, in whom amazement and confusion began to give way to amusement. He had been played by this little girl—he who had measured himself successfully against the sharpest wits in America—as if he were a lad fresh from the country. He enjoyed the novelty of the situation.

"I expected you to seem romantically wicked, I suppose," Miss Smith confessed shamefacedly.

"Oh, Paula!" exclaimed the aunt again. "But whatever possessed you to pay Mr. Sanders's bill? It is too dreadful!"

"Yes," answered her niece. "It is. I knew Mr. Sanders didn't know what I was up to; and when the bill came to me, I thought he would be still more mystified if I paid it. I didn't suppose he would find out. There never was such a little fool as I am!"

The aunt nodded. "That is quite true, quite true, my dear," she said.

Mr. Sanders smiled and turned to the older lady. "I can't quite agree with either of you, I'm afraid. Your niece's folly can't match mine, for I have cut myself off from everything I like best. But I hope you will at least allow me to shake her hand in parting. I shall have one pleasant recollection the more."

The girl looked up bravely and took his hand. "Please forgive me," she said. "It has been a great experience for me anyhow."

"Good-by," said Mr. Sanders. "Don't forget that all the newspapers have said about me is true. The devil is just as black as he is painted. You must never play with fire again—I warned you it was dangerous!"

"I won't," said Miss Smith. "Good-by."

"I wish to shake hands, too," put in the aunt. "You're not what I should have expected. Good-by, Mr. Sanders."

With a low bow Peter Sanders turned away. "Good Lord!" he muttered to himself. "What a mess the world is!"

---

IN THE HIGH HILLS

By Maxwell Struthers Burt

God has lent the wind to you,
Swept the great sweet mind of you
Keen and clean and splendid as the morn on peaks agleam.
Peace of sunny hidden hollows
Down whose slope the long light follows,
And the hush is musical with dripping mountain stream.

God has lent his coolness too;
Wet green woods and Bramble-dew;
Scent of quivering aspen leaves still joyous from rain;
Ah, if one were burned with sorrow,
Sleep would come until to-morrow
From a dream of cool fine hands to bless with peace the pain.

Morn among the high white hills,
Evening where the forest thrills,
Magical with moonlight, the scented ambient hush:
Things like these are part of you,
Soul and mind and heart of you;
Winds and storms and sunny days and sparkling, dawn-wet brush.
WITH THE NAVY

THREE PAINTINGS

BY

HENRY REUTERDAHL

DESTROYERS IN A SEAWAY

BATTLE PRACTICE, DIVISION FIRING

THE AMERICAN FLEET IN

THE STRAIT OF MAGELLAN DURING

ITS WORLD-Cruise, 1907

MR. REUTERDAHL, AMONG OTHER VOYAGES WITH THE NAVY, MADE
THE CRUISE FROM HAMPTON ROADS THROUGH THE STRAIT OF
MAGELLAN TO SAN FRANCISCO AND LATER TO THE MEDITERRANEAN

Vol. LV.—31

307
TOUGOURT

BY G. E. WOODBERRY

I

IT was a cold dawn in late April at Biskra. The carriage, long and heavy, with three horses abreast, stood at the door. Ali, a sturdy Arab, young but with no look of youth, wound in a gorgeous red sash, sat on the box; and, as I settled in my place, Hamet, the guide, followed me gravely and sat down beside me, and at a word from him we were briskly off on the long, uneventful drive to Tougourt, over the desert route of about a hundred and thirty miles southward, to be covered in two days' travel. We were soon beside the sleepy silence of the oasis, and passed the old yellow slope that was once a fortress to guard it on the edge of the sands; we dipped along by little fields of fresh green barley and rose on the steppe of the bois, a tangle of low undergrowth, scarcely waist-high, of twisted and almost leafless shrub that clothes the desert there with its characteristic dry, rough, tortured, and stunted, but hardly, vegetation. A few Arabs were to be seen in places cutting it for fire-wood. Camels, too, far away in almost any direction, loomed up, solitary and ungainly as harbor-buoys on a windless morning tide. On all sides lay the sharp black outlines of oasis-clumps of palm-trees, distinct, single, solid, each a distant island, with miles to cross before one should land on its unknown shore; and behind us the range of the Aurès seemed to block out the world with the wild beauty of its precipices, which made one cliff of all the north as if to shut out Europe. It was like a wall of the world. All about us was the desert; everything seemed cold and gray and distant, lifeless, in the pallor of the morning; but with every mile the whole world brightened and warmed. Desert air intoxicates me; every breath of it is wine, not so much to my blood or my nerves, but to my whole being of man; and long before we reached Bordj Saada, the first halt, I was keyed to the day. It was a glorious day, cloudless and blue, and drenched with sunshine and radiance and warmth pouring on vast spaces; and the Bordj, a disused military post, a sort of large stockade for refuge and defence, standing solitary on its high ridge, was an old friend and a place of memory for me; there once I had turned back, and now I was going on. There was excitement in the moment, in the look ahead; and so it was only as we swept round the curve down into the valley of oued Djedj; and crossed its dry channel, that I felt myself embarked, as it were, on my first true desert voyage. I had coasted the Sahara for a thousand miles here and there, like a boy in a boat; but now I should be at last out of sight of land.

We were quite happy voyagers, the three of us. Ali, on the box, sang from time to time some cadenced stave, careless as a bird, in a world of his own; indeed the drive was an adventure to him, for, as I afterward found, it was his first going to Tougourt; and had not Hamet, almost as soon as we started, lifting one intent, burning glance straight in my eyes—it was the first time I had really seen him, as a person—told me that I had brought him good luck, for that night his wife had borne him a boy? He was content. A fine figure, too, was Hamet; he answered, as no other guide but one I ever had, to the imagination; he filled my dream of what ought to be. A mature man, rather thick-set, with a skin so bronzed that in the shadow it was black, with the head of a desert sheik, noble, powerful; when he moved he seemed still in repose, so sculptural were all the lines of his figure, such dignity was in every chance attitude; he seemed more like some distinguished aid to attend me than a guide. His white burnoose fell in large folds, and as he threw it partly over me in the first cool hours, he
disclosed some light white underdress over whose bosom hung low a great gold chain, with beads under; a revolver swung in a leather case, rather tightly drawn below his right breast with a strap over the shoulder; white stockings and slippers completed his garb. We talked of trifles, and the conversation was charming, not too fluent—talk of the road; but what I remember is my pleasure in finding again what often seems to me that lost grace of a fine natural demeanor in men. It is of less consequence to me what a man says than is his manner of saying it, and speech is not of the lips only but of the whole man; and, in my experience, it is the unlearned who are also unspoiled, that, all in all, say things best. And ever as we talked or were silent the horses went on; the brilliant bare line of the Aurès sank slowly down; and round us was the waste of rock with its fitful tangle of tamarack and drin, the sea of sand with its ridged breadths, the near or distant horizon-lines as the track rose and fell; and with the hours the panorama of the road began to disclose itself.

The road was really a broad camel-trodden route on which the carriage-way, winding about, found going as best it could; the railway that will sometime be had been surveyed along it, and the telegraph-poles that already bore the wire far beyond Tougourt into the desert were seldom far away. On the earlier part of the journey the going was excellent in that dry season. It was not a lonely road, though for long stretches it was solitary. Over the brink of a rise suddenly would spring up a half-dozen human figures, sharp outlines on the blue sky, and a flock would come tumbling after as if clotted about their feet, and there might be a donkey or two; it was a Bedouin family on its northern migration to the summer pasturage. What an isolated fragment of human life it seemed, flotsam tossing about with the seasons, as little related to anything neighborly as seaweed, yet spawning century after century, living on, with the milk of goats, in such a waste; and how infinitely fresh was the simple scene! one or two men, a boy, women, children, and goats tramping in the desert toward water and green food, a type of humanity for ages—and it was such a wretched subsistence! But what a bodily vigor, what a look of independence, what a sense of liberty there was there, too! Now it would be two or three camels with the canopy in which women ride, with flocks, too, and more men and boys, more warmly clad, with more color and importance—some wealthier headman with his family going the same northward journey. Or, as the carriage crested some ridge, we would see miles ahead a long line creeping on toward us—a trade caravan; and after a while it would pass, the camels pouting in high air, under the loads of balanced boxes or bales laid across them, lumbering dumbly along in the great silence, like convicts, as it always seems to me, from another sphere of existence.

Many creatures give me vividly this impression of having haplessly intruded into a state of being not meant for them. The turtles in the swamps of my boyhood, leaning their sly and protruded heads out of their impossible shells, the fish that have great staring eyes in aquariums, frogs and toads and all centipedal sea creatures, are to me foreigners to life, strays, misbirths, "moving about in worlds not realized," and all grotesque forms of life—even human deformity when it becomes grotesque—wake in me something between amusement and pity that they should be at all. I feel like saying as a guide, wishing to correct a friend of mine, once said: "Monsieur, you are a mistake." But, of all such creatures, the camel fills me with the most profound and incurable despair. He is the most homeless-looking of all creatures. He has been the companion and helpmate of man from the dawn of human life, and our debt to him through uncounted ages and in places where the human lot has been most penurious and desperate is untold; but man has never been able to enlighten him; he looks, on all occasions and under all circumstances, hopelessly bored with existence, unutterably sick of humanity. There is a suicidal mood in animal life, and at times one can see glimpses and intimations of it surely in the eyes of animals; the camel embodies it, like a stare. I wish they were all dead; and when I see their bones in the sand, as I often do, I am glad that they are gone and have left the ribs of their tabernacle of life behind them by the wayside. Every
desert traveller writes a little essay on the camel. This is mine. I will not modify it even for the sake of the meharis that come down the route, overtaking us from Biskra; they are the racers that have just competed in the yearly trial of speed from Tougourt—aristocrats of the species; they have a clear gray tone and slender delicacies of flank and skin; all day they will be speeding ahead and dropping behind us; the desert is their cloth of gold and they its chivalry—splendid beasts they are, as native to this blown empire of the sand and the sun and the free air as a bird to the sky—and they lift their blunt noses over it with unconquerable contempt. It is amazing how the creature, supercilious or abject, refuses to be comforted. There is no link between him and man. If you seek a type for the irreconcilable, find it in the camel.

It is said that one meets his enemy in every place, and every traveller experiences these surprising encounters that prove the smallness of the world; but I better the proverb, for it is a friend I meet in the most solitary places. On the loneliest road of Greece a passing traveller called out my name; in the high passes of Algiers I came face to face with a schoolmate; and, however repeated, the experience never loses its surprise. Surely I had seen that gaunt figure pressing up on a stout mule from the head of the fresh trade caravan that was just approaching; that face, like a bird of prey, that predatory nose before the high forehead and bold eyes—yes, it was Yussef, my guide of years ago, with welcome all over his countenance and quick salutations to his old companion. He was a caravan-man now, for the nonce, and coming up from the Souf. How natural it was to meet on the desert, with the brief words that resumed the years and abolished the time that had sped away and renewed the eternal now. But we must follow the meharis, slim forms on the horizon ahead, and we went on to overtake them at Ain Chegga, a mere stopping-place, where there was on one side of the way a sort of desert-farm, and a relay of horses waiting for us, and on the other a small, lonesome building by itself where we could lunch from our own stores. The sun was hot now, and the shade and rest grateful; but we had a long way to go. With thoughtless generosity we gave our fragments of bread to some adjacent boys, and started off rapidly with the fresh horses on the great plain.

The road was lonelier than in the morning hours; the solitude began to make itself felt, the silence of the heat, the encompassment of the rolling distances, the splendor of the sky. There was hardly any life except the occasional shrub, the drin. I saw a falcon once, and once a raven; but we were alone, as if on the sea. Then the Sahara began to give up its bliss—the unspeakable thing—the inner calm, the sense of repose, of relief, the feeling of separation from life, the falling away of the burden, the freedom from it all in the freedom of those blue and silent distances over sandy and rock-paved tracts, full of the sun. How quiet it was, how large, and what a sense of effortless elemental power—of nature in her pure and lifeless being! It is easy to think on the desert, thought is there so near to fact—a still fresh imprint in consciousness: thought and being are hardly separate there; and there Nature seems to me more truly felt in her naked essence, lifeless, for life to her is but an incident, a detail, uncared for, unessential. She does but incline her poles and it is gone. Taken in the millennial aeons of her existence, it is a lifeless universe that is, and on the desert it seems so. This is the spectacle of power where man is not—like the sea, like the vault of heaven, like all that is infinite. What a repose it is to behold it, to feel it, to know it—this elimination, not only of humanity, but of life, from things! The desert—it is the truth. How golden is the sunlight, how majestic the immobile earth, how glorious the reach of it—this infinite! And one falls asleep in it, cradled and fascinated and careless, flooded slowly by that peace which pours in upon the spirit to lull and strengthen and quiet it, and to revive it changed and more in Nature's image, purged—so it seems—of its too human past.

It was late in the afternoon. Hamet roused himself as we passed down to oued Itel and crossed its drybed, and Ali ceased from his vagrant music as the horses breasted the slope beyond. We came out on a high ridge. It was a magnificent view. The long valley of the great chotts
lay below us transversely, like a vast river-bottom; far off to the northeast glittered, pale and white, the chott Melrir, like a sea of salt, and before us the chott Merouan stretched across like a floor, streaked with blotches of saltpetre and dark stains of soil. The scene made the impression on me of immense flats at a dead low tide, reaching on the left into distances without a sea. It was a scene of desolation, of unspeakable barrenness, of the waste world; its dull white lights were infinitely fantastic on the grays and the blacks, and the lights in the sky were cold; the solitude of it was complete; but its great extent, its emptiness, its enclosing walls of shadow in the falling day crinkling the whole upper plane of the endless landscape round its blanching hollows and horizontal vistas below, stamped it indelibly on my eyes. I was not prepared for it; it was an enlargement, a new aspect of the world. This was the southwestern end of the chain of chotts, or salt wastes, that lie mostly below sea-level and are the dried-up bed of the ancient inland arm of the sea that washed this valley in some distant age; they stretch northeasterly and touch the Mediterranean near Gabès, and the suggestion is constantly made that the sea be let into them again by a canal, thus flooding and transforming this part of the Sahara. It may some time be done; but there is some doubt about the lay of the levels and whether such an engineering feat would not result merely in stagnant waters. Meanwhile it is a vast barren basin, saline, and in the wet season dangerous with quicksands, unsafe ground, a morass of death for man and beast. The ridge where I stood commanded a long view of this sterile and melancholy waste; but I did not feel it to be sad; I only felt it to be; it had such grandeur.

We went down by a rough descent and began the crossing of the chott before us, Merouan, on its westerly edge. The road ran on flat ground, often wet and thick with a coating of black mud, and there was the smell of saltpetre in the air; the view on either side was merely desolate, night was falling, it began to be chill; and by the time we reached the farther side the stars came out. It was a darkened scene when we rode into the first oasis of young palms, without inhabitants, which belonged to some French company. It was full night when we emerged again on the sands; a splendor of stars was over us and utter solitude around; it was long since we had seen any one, and as the second oasis came into view it looked like a low black island cliff on the sea, and as deserted. We drove into its shadows by a broad road like an avenue, with the motionless palms thick on either side, as in a park; there was no sign or sound of life. It was like night in a forest, heavy with darkness and silence, except where the stars made a track above and our lights threw a pale gleam about. This oasis, which was large, also seemed uninhabited; and we passed through it on the straight road which was cut by other crossing roads, and came out on the desert by the telegraph-poles. The going was through heavy sand, which after a mile or two was heavier; our hubs were now in drifts of it. Hamet took the lights and explored to find tracks of wheels, and the horses drew us with difficulty into what seemed a route; in ten minutes it was impracticable. We crossed with much bumping and careering to the other side of the telegraph-poles, and that was no better; forward and back and sidelong, with much inspection of the ground, we plied the search; we were off the route.

We drove back to the oasis thinking we had missed the right way out, and on its edge turned at right angles down a good road; at the corner we found ourselves in the dunes—there was no semblance of a route. We returned to the centre of the silent palm grove, where there were branching ways, and taking another track were blocked by a ditch, and, avoiding that, coasting another and ruder side of the grove, again at the upper corner of the oasis struck the impassable; so we went back to our starting-place. Hamet took the lanterns and gathered up his revolver and set up, apparently to find the guardian, if there was one. It was then Ali told me he had never been to Tougourt before; Hamet was so experienced a guide that it was thought a good opportunity to break in a new driver. These French oases across the old route, with their new roads, were confusing; and Hamet had not been down to Tougourt of late. The silence of the grove was great, not wholly unbroken
now: there were animal cries, insect buzzings, hootings, noises of a wood; and every sound was intensified in the deep quiet, the strange surroundings. It was very late. We had spent hours in our slow progress wandering about in the sands and the grove in the uncertain light. Hamet was gone quite a long time, but at last we saw his waving lantern in the wide, dark avenue and drove toward him. He got in, said something to Ali, and off we went on our original track, but turned sharply to the right before issuing from the wood, down a broad way; we were soon skirting the western edge of the oasis; branches brushed the carriage; the ruts grew deep, the track grew narrow, the carriage careened; we got out, the wheels half in the ditch, horses backing. Hamet threw up his hands. It was midnight. We would camp where we were. The route was lost, whatever might be our state; and I did not wonder, for as nearly as I could judge we were then heading north by east, if I knew the pole-star. We were on the only corner of the oasis we had not hitherto visited; the spot had one recommendation for a camp—it was a very out-of-the-way place. The horses were taken out, and each of us disposed himself for the night according to his fancy. It was intensely cold, and I rolled myself in my rugs and sweaters and curled up on the carriage-seat and at once fell fast asleep.

An hour later I awoke, and unwinding myself got out. It was night on the desert. Ali was asleep on the box, upright, with his chin against his breast. Hamet lay in his burrnoose in the sand some little distance away. The horses stood in some low brush near the ditch. The palm grove, impenetrably black, stood behind, edging the long, low line of the sky; there was a chorus of frogs monotonously chanting; and before me to the west was the vague of the sands, with undistinguishable lines and obscure hillocks, overlaid with darkness. Only the sky gave distance to the silent solitude—such a sky as one does not see elsewhere, magnificent with multitudes of stars, bright and lucid, or fine and innumerable, melting into nebulose clouds and milky tracts, sparkling and brilliant in that keen, clear, cloudless cold, all the horizon round. I was alone, and I was glad. It was a wonderful moment and scene. Hamet stirred in his place, and I went back to my post and slept soundly and well.

II

I woke at the first streak of dawn. Two beautiful morning stars still hung, large and liquid, in the fading night, but the growing pallor of daybreak already disclosed the wild and desolate spot where we had fortunately stopped. Drifts of trackless sand stretched interminably before us; the young palms showed low and forlorn in the gray air; the scanty brush by the ditch was starved and miserable; everything had a meagre, chill, abandoned look. As soon as it was light we reversed our course, and re-entering the oasis hailed a well-hidden group of buildings with a koubbia that Hamet seemed to have discovered the night before. An old Arab gave us our bearings. We were seventeen kilometres short of Mraier, the oasis which we should have reached; and now, making the right turn-off, we saw in another direction over the sands the black line of palms toward which we had gone astray. We soon covered the distance to Mraier, which was a large oasis with a considerable village and a caravanserai whose gates were crowded with camels; here we got a very welcome breakfast, but we did not linger, and were quickly out again on the desert on the long day's ride before us.

Since we passed the chott we were in the valley of the oued Rir, along which is strewn a chain of oases like a necklace as far as to Tougourt and beyond. We were really on the crust of what has been well called a subterranean Nile, formed by the converging flow of two Saharan rivers, the oued Igharghar and the oued Mya, whose underground bed is pierced by wells, and the waters gathered and distributed to feed the oases. There are now forty-six of these palm garçens that lie at a distance of a few miles one from another, spotting the arid sands with their black-green isles of solid verdure, making a fantastic and beautiful landscape of the rolling plain of moving sands, with many heights and depressions, stretching with desert breadth on and on under the uninterrupted blue of the glowing sky. The district has long been a little realm by itself, sustaining
with much toil the meagre life of its people and periodically invaded and subdued by the great passing kingdoms of the north. Its prosperity, however, really dates from the French occupation. At that time the oases were dying out under the invasion of the unresting sands that slowly were burying them up. The French almost at once, with their superior skill, sank artesian wells, and the new flood of water brought immediate change. The number of the inhabitants has doubled, the product of dates, which are of the best quality, has increased many-fold; and new oases of great extent and value have been planted by French companies. This is one of the great works of public beneficence accomplished by France for the native population; and evidence of prosperity was to be seen on every hand all the way.

The route for the most part was sandy with occasional stretches of rock, often a beautifully colored quartz, whose brilliant and strange veins harmonized well with the deep-toned landscape; but the eye wandered off to the horizon and drifts of sand as the heavens began to fill with light and the spaces grew brilliant; in that vacancy and breadth every detail grew strangely important and interesting; a single palm, a far glimmer of salt, a herd of goats, would hold the eye, and, as the day grew on, the deceptive atmosphere gave a fresh touch of the fantastic, playing with the lines and forms of objects. We passed from Mraier, leaving these island oases on the horizon as the route threaded its way more or less remote from them, and at intervals we would touch one—a palm grove on the right and the village by itself on higher dry ground to the left. Two of these villages, of considerable size, were entirely new, having been built within two years; they were constructed of the sun-dried mud commonly used, but they did not have the dilapidated look of the ksar; they were clean and fresh, a new home for the people who had abandoned the old unhealthy site that they had formerly occupied and had made a new town for themselves; and Hamet, who told me this, said other villages had done the same, and he seemed proud of their enterprise and prosperity.

We went on now—through heavy sand at times—and always there was the broad prospect, the gray-and-brown ribbed distance, the blue glow—a universal light, a boundless freedom, the desert solitude of the dry, soft air. "C'est le vrai Sahara," said Hamet, content. For myself I could not free my senses of the previous day's impression of the great chotts as of the shore of a world, and the landscape continued to have a prevailing marine character. I do not mean that the desert was like the ocean; it was not. But the outlooks, the levels, the sand-colored and blue-bathed spaces were like scenes by the sea-shore; only there was no sea there. The affluence of light, the shadowless brilliancy, the silences, the absence of humanity and human things as again and again they dropped from us and ceased to be, were ocean traits; but there was no sea—only the wind-sculpture of the sands, beautifully mottled and printed, and delicately modulated by the wind's breath, only a blue distance, an island horizon: Even the birds—there were many larks to-day—seemed sea-birds, so lonesomely flying. But there was never any sea. It was the kingdom of the sands.

Here, not far from the route, I saw what was meant by the invasion of the sand. The oasis on its farther side toward the desert was half blown over with the white drifts of it that made in like a tide; the trunks of the palms were buried to a third of their height in it; the whole garden was bedded with it, and as we drew away from the place, looking back, the little oasis with its bare palm-stems resembled a wreck driving in the sea of sands. Elsewhere I saw the barriers, fences of palm-leaves and fagots, raised against the encroaching dunes, where the sand was packed against them like high snow-drifts. The sand grew heavier now, and as we came to Ourlana, about which palmerais lay clustering in all directions, the horses could hardly drag through the deep, loose mass up to the low building and enclosure where was our noon stopping-place. The resources of the house were scanty: only an omelet, but an excellent one, and coffee; bread, too, and I had wine. The family, a small one with boy and girl, whom chocolate soon won to my side, was pleasant, and there was a welcome feeling of human society about the incident; but as I lit a cigarette and watched the fresh horses put
in—for here we found our second relay that had been sent ahead some days before—I saw that, if the population seemed scanty, it was not for any lack of numbers. A short distance beyond our enclosure, and on a line with it, in the same bare sandy waste, stood another long building with a great dome, evidently a government structure, and at right angles to it before the door was forming a long line of young children; it was the village school—these were the native boys marching in to the afternoon session, for all the world like an American school at home. I had not expected to see that on the Sahara. I photographed it at once—a striking token of modern civilization; and I saw no happier sight than those playful little Arabs going to school.

We dipped ahead into the oasis by the long lines of palms lifting their bare stems far overhead and fretting the sky with their decorative border of tufts. Here and there were fruit-trees, and occasionally vegetables beneath, but as a rule there were only the palms rising from bare earth, cut by ditches in which flowed the water; there was no orchard or garden character to the soil, only a barren underground, but all above was forest silence and the beauty of tall trees. It was spring, and the trees had begun to put out their great spikes and plumes of white blossoms in places, and the air was warm and soft. A palm fascinates me with the beauty of its formal lines; where two or three are gathered together they make a picture; a single one in the distance gives composition to a whole landscape. This was, notwithstanding the interludes of the oases, a continuously desert ride, and I remember it mostly for its beauty of color and line, and a strange intensity and aloofness of the beauty; there was nothing human in it. It seemed to live by its own glow in a world that had never known man, the scene of some other planet where he had never been. There was, too, over all the monotony and immobility of things, a film of changefulness, a wave of surface, a shifting of lights and planes; it was full of the fascination of horizons, the elusiveness of far objects, and the feeling of endlessness in it, like the sky, was a deep chord never lost. It was beyond Ourlana that I noticed to the southwest, a mile or two away, three or four detached palms by a lake; their tall stems leaned through the transparent air above a low bank over a liquid, mirror-like belt of quiet water—a perfect Oriental scene. It was my first mirage; and two or three times more I saw it that afternoon—the perfect symbol of all the illusion of life. How beautiful it was, how was its beauty enhanced, framed there in the waste world, how after a while it melted away!

Oasis after oasis dropped from us on the left and the right, and in the late afternoon we were climbing a sharp rise through the deepest sand we had yet encountered, so that we all got out and walked to relieve the horses, and ourselves toiled up the slope; and soon from the ridge we saw a broad panorama like that of the day before; but, instead of that salt desolation, here the eye surveyed an endless lowland through which ahead ran a long dark cluster of oases, one beyond another, like an archipelago; and Hamet, pointing to one far beyond all, on the very edge of the horizon, said, "Tougourt." We descended to the valley, passing a lonely old gray mosque, or koubba, of some desert saint by the way—very solemn and impressive it was in the failing light, far from men; and we rolled on for miles over land like a floor, as on a Western prairie; and the stars came out; and at intervals a dark grove went by; and we were again in the sands; and another grove loomed up with its look of a black low island, and we passed on beside it. I thought each, as it came in view, was our goal, but we kept steadily on. It was nine ten o'clock when we saw, some miles away, the two great lights, like low harbor lights, that are the lights of the gate of Tougourt. Ali was perceptibly relieved when we made sure of them; for they were unmistakable at last.

Then, in that last half-hour, I witnessed a strange phenomenon. The whole sky was powdered with stars: I had never seen such a myriad glimmer and slow, thickening, filling the heavenly spaces, innumerable; and all at once they seemed to interlink, great and small, with rays passing between them, and while they shone in their places, infinite in multitude, light fell from them in long lines, like falling rain, down the whole concave of night from
the zenith to the horizon on every side. It was a Niagara of stars. The celestial dome without a break was sheeted with the starry rain, pouring down the hollow sphere of darkness from the apex to the desert rims. No words can describe that sight, as a mere vision; still less can they tell its mystical effect at the moment. It was like beholding a miracle. And it was not momentary; for half an hour, as we drove over the dark level, obscure, silent, lonely, I was arched in and shadowed by that ceaseless starry rain on all sides round; and as we passed the great twin lights of the gates, and entered Tougourt, and drew up in the dim and solitary square, it was still falling.

III

I emerged the next morning from the arcaded entrance of the hotel, which was one of a continuous line of low buildings making the business side of the public square, and glancing up I saw a great dog looking down on me from the flat roof. There was little other sign of life. The square was a large irregular space which seemed the more extensive owing to the low level of the adjoining buildings, over which rose the massive tower of the kasbah close at hand on the right and, diagonally across, the high dome of the French Bureau, with its arcaded front beneath, filling that eastern side. A fountain stood in the midst of the bare space, and beyond it was a charming little park of trees; and still farther the white gleam of the barracks, through the green and on either side, closed the vista to the south. The Moorish architecture, which the French affect in the desert, with its white lights and open structure, gave a pleasing amplitude to the scene; and the same style was taken up by the main street straight down my left, whose line was edged by a long arcade with low round arches, and the view lost itself beyond in the market-square with thick tufts of palms fringing the sky. A few burnoosed figures were scattered here and there.

Hamet joined me at once, still content; he held in his hand a telegram from his new boy, or those who could interpret for him. We turned at once to the near corner by the kasbah, where was the entrance to the old town and the mosque—a precinct of covered streets, narrow, tortuous ways, with blank walls, dim light. There were few passers-by; occasionally there was a glimpse of some human scene; but the general effect, though the houses were often well built, was dingy, poor, and mean, as such an obscure warren of streets must seem to us, and there was nothing here of the picturesque gloom and threatening mystery of Figuig. I remember it as a desert hive of the human swarm; it was a new, strange, dark mode of man’s animal existence. This was a typical desert town, an old capital of the caravans. It had been thus for ages; and my feeling, as I wandered about, was less that of the life than of its everlastingness.

We went back to the mosque and climbed the minaret. It was a welcome change to step out on the balcony into the flood of azure. The true Sahara stretched round us—the roll of the white sands, motion in immobility; and all about, as far as one could see, the dark palm-islands in the foreground and on every horizon. The terrace roofs of the old town lay dark under our feet; off there to the west in the sand were the tombs of its fifty kings; eastward the palm gardens, bordering and overflowing into the new quarter with its modern buildings, lifted their fronds; and near at hand the tower of the kasbah, and here and there a white-domed koubba, rose in the dreaming air; and the streets with their life were spread beneath. Tougourt, at the confluence of the underground streams, is the natural capital of the Rir country, a commanding point; on the north and west it is walled against the inroad of the sands; south and east is a more smiling scene, but the whitesand lies everywhere between, like roads of the sea; it is the queen of the oases, and one understood in that sparkling air why it was called a jewel of the desert. I went down to the gardens, where there were fruit-trees and vegetables among the palms, but for the most part there was as usual only the barren surface of earth, fed with little canals and crossed by narrow raised footways, over which sprang the fan-shaped or circular tufts of sworded green. On that side, too, was a native village—dreary walls of sun-dried earth with open ways; they seemed merely a new form of the
naked ground shaped perpendicularly and squared—windowless, sealed, forlorn. I entered one or two. Indeed, I went everywhere that morning, for the distances were short.

In the afternoon I sat down by a table near a café in the market-square, and I remained there for hours over my coffee, watching the scene. All Arab markets are much alike, but this was prettily framed. On my right a palm grove rose over a low wall; on the left, across the broad space, the low line of shops, with a glistening koubba dome in their midst, broke the blue sky; and all between, in front, was the market-place. In the foreground were a few raised booths, or tables, and at the near end by a group of three or four palms was a butcher's stock in trade, the carcasses hanging on the limbs of a dead tree. Farther off to the left squatted a half-dozen Bedouins round little fagots of brushwood spread on the ground, and beyond them a group of animals huddled; in the centre, on the earth, one behind another into the distance, were many little squares and heaps of country goods, each with its guardian group as at a fair—vegetables, grains, cloths, slippers, ropes, caps, utensils—that together measured the scale of the simple wants of the desert. The place, though not crowded, was well filled with an ever-moving and changing throng, gathering into groups here and there—turbaned people of every tint and costume, young and old, poor and prosperous, picturesque alike in their bright colors or worn rags; but the white or brown flowing garments predominated. There were Arab and Berber faces of purer race; but in the people at large there was a strong negroid character, showing the deeper infusion of negro blood which one notices as he goes south of the Atlas. All the afternoon the quiet but interested crowd swarmed about; and round me at the close tables were soldiers and Arabs who seemed of a more prosperous class, drinking and talking, playing at cards, chess, and dominoes, and some were old and grave and silent. At our table there was always one or two, who came and went, to whom Hamet would perhaps present me, a thin-featured cadi, a burl merchant—and we talked a little; but I left the talk to them and watched the scene, and from time to time snapped

my camera. A caravan came down the street, with great boxes strapped on the camels, and I thought the first two would sweep me, camera, table, and all, out of the way; but the long line got by at last, ungainly beasts with their pawing necks and sardonic mouths. At Tougourt one was always meeting a caravan. As I stood, at a later hour, in a lonely corner by the wall outside the gates, one was just kneeling down on the great sweep of the sand-hill to camp in the melancholy light that was falling from the darkening sky—a sombre scene; and when I came out of the hotel at night I found another sleeping, humped and shadowy, on the public square. The camel was as omnipresent as the palm, and belonged to the same dunes and sky; and as I sat watching there through the uneventful and unhurried hours, the market-place was a microcosm of the desert world.

IV

I spent the evening in the Café Maure of the Ouled-Nails. They are la femme of the Sahara, daughters of a tribe whose centre is at Djelfa, not far from Laghouat, leagues away to the west, and thence they are dispersed through the desert, adept dancing-girls who perform in cafés; and in that primitive society, it is said, no reproach attaches to their mode of life, which yields them a dowry and brings them at last a husband. The custom is not peculiar to the Sahara: I have read of its existence in Japan and in the north of Scotland in the eighteenth century. I had met with them before, and was familiar with their figures, but always in a tourist atmosphere; here they were on their own soil, and au naturel, and I expected a different impression.

The room was rather large, with the furnace and the utensils for coffee in the corner near the entrance; four or five musicians, on a raised platform, were discoursing their shrill barbarian art, but it pleases me with its plaintive intensity and rapid crescendos, in its savage surroundings; a bench went round the wall, and there were tables, at one of which Hamet and I sat down, and coffee was brought. There were not many in the room—a sprinkling of soldiers, mostly in the blue of the tirailleurs, Arabs, old and gray-bearded, or
younger and stalwart like Ali, whom I had lost sight of and now found here, much more attractive than I had thought possible, with a desert rose in his mouth and a handsome comrade. A few women with the high head-dress and heavy clothes they wear were scattered about. Close behind me, and to my left, was a wide entrance to the dark shadows of the half-lighted court whose cell-like rooms I had inspected in the morning; and men and women were passing in and out, singly and in groups, all the evening. For a while there was no dancing—only the music; but at some sign or call a full-grown woman, who seemed large and heavy, began the slow cadence and sway of the dance. I had often seen the performance, but never in such a setting: at Biskra and in the north it is a show; here it was a life. She finished, and I beckoned to a young slip of a girl standing near. She came, leaning her dark hands on the table, with those unthinking eyes that are so wandering and unconcerned until they fill with that liquid superficial light which in the south is so like a caress. I offered her my cigarettes, and she smiled, and permitted me to examine the bracelets on her arms and the silver ornaments that hung from her few necklaces; she was simply dressed and not over-ornamented; she was probably poor in such riches; there was no necklace of golden louis that one sometimes sees; but there were bracelets on her ankles, and she wore the head-dress, with heavy, twisted braids of hair. A blue star was tattooed on her forehead, and her features were small but fine, with firm lines and rounded cheek and chin; she was too young to be handsome, but she was pretty for her type and she had the pleasant charm that youth gives to the children of every tint and race. She stood by us a while with a little talk, and as the music began she drew back and danced before us; and if she had less muscular power and vivacity than the previous dancer, she had more grace in her slighter motions. She used her handkerchief as a background to pose her head and profile her features and form; and all through the dance she shot her vivid glances, that had an elasticity and verve of steel, at me. She came back to take our applause and thanks, and talked with Hamet, for her simple French phrases were exhausted; there was nothing meretricious in her demeanor, rather an extraordinary simplicity and naturalness of behavior; she seemed a thing of nature. The room began to fill now; three women were dancing; and she went over to the bench by the wall opposite, and I noticed a young boy of eight or ten years ran to sit by her and made up to her like a little brother. There were three or four such young boys there. The scene was now at its full value as a picture; not that there was any throng or excitement, and to a European eye it might seem only dull, provincial, rude; the rather feebly lighted room was obscure in the corners and the walls were naked; the furnace corner, however, was full of dark movement, the sharp music broke out afresh, the dance was almost sombre in its monotony, seen mechanically and without any apparent interest by the Arabs, wrinkled and grizzled, banked together or leaning immobile on the bench by the wall; and the cavernous shadow of the court behind me made a fine background to the figures or groups that disappeared or emerged, or sometimes stood stationary there in the semi-obscure. To my color and shadow loving eye it was an interesting scene; and its rudeness enhanced its quality. I noticed many a slight thing: a troll negro stalked along the opposite wall with a handful of candles which he offered to a woman and found no welcome for, and he went away apparently exceeding sorrowful. And I sat there long in the midst of it, thinking of striped tents by the city wall in the sand near the graves; of streets in the Orient and the north where the women sit by the door-post like idols; and especially reconstructing in imagination the scenes of a romance by an Arab which I had lately read, depicting the life of an Ouled-Nail along these very routes where I had been passing; a book full of desert truth—"Khaled," it is called. Toward ten o'clock we rose to go, and I caught the eye of the young girl I had talked with, and had a smile for good-by.

V

The horses stood at the door early the next morning for a drive to Temacin, some thirteen kilometres south. We were soon out of town, travelling beside an oasis on
the left and going in the open desert; a boy joined us from the oasis and excitedly struggled to keep up with the carriage, no difficult task, for the route was heavy with sand; two other boys on donkeys ahead were having a race; and the route had always some touches of travel. The openness of the view was boundless, and I had not seen finer sands, stretching away in long rolls and ridges, and moulded into splendid dunes, with palms here and there for horizon-lines. There were always groups and little strings of camels, isolated but living, in the expanse over which the eye roamed; we passed from time to time within view of clumps of lost palms, little oases buried and left in the sands, half-submerged, derelicts; now there were Bedouin tents, low, striped shelters, by one's or two's, pitched on the sterile waste, looking infinitely solitary, at a distance from a small village or a ridge that itself seemed a heap of ruined and ribbed walls left abandoned. The morning was hot, the sun beat down, and every line and trace of the wind was visible on the sand. The surface of the dunes was beautiful—light and full of the spirit of fantasy; the modulation was exquisite, ribbed and fretted, furrowed in lines and touched all over with little disks and curves, like the imprint of small shells; and their mottled and wavy surfaces broke the monotony of the vast slopes and dunes like an infinite enamelling of nature. It was the land of the blue distance, the simple in the grand, the apotheosis of paucity in the means, of poverty in the substance, elemental, abstract, superb: the glory of the desert. I never so felt it as on that morning. I watched the slender, film-like, far-off minaret of Temacine take body and height as we drew nearer and nearer, and saw plainly and distinctly at last the boldly perched, irregular oblong of walls and roofs that topped a rising ridge of the sands, with its minaret like a dark, mediaeval tower standing in heaven with a lance-like solitude. Its top was bordered with a broad frieze of colored tiles and capped with a pyramidal head or balcony pierced with slim Moorish arches. There were men working under the wall; but the town looked marvellously silent and alone, dark and withdrawn, like an impenetrable earthen ruin, incomunica-
ble; it rose as if made of the earth itself, with the dilapidation of old earthworks, forbidding and melancholy, with no touch of life except the gleam of its tiled minaret; in all that sun it seemed sunless—ruinous, decadent, infinitely old. Soon after we passed another heap of earth-walls on a sand-mound, a small village, and came almost at once to Tamelhat, the zaouia, which we had set out to see.

High walls surrounded the enclosure, which was extensive. Tamelhat is a holy village, a chief seat of the religious order of the Tidjania and daughter of the mother-zaouia at Ain Madhi near Laghouat, with which it shares the devotion of this important brotherhood, one of the most influential of the Moslem associations in North Africa. The zaouia is a sort of monastery or abbey; but I was not prepared to find it so large an establishment. We left the carriage at the gate, and passed in to a second gate, and I was struck by the ornamental work and texts on them and on the walls. A straight avenue led down to an open space where the mosque stood on the right side of the street as we turned sharply upon it. Three square windows set in little ornamented arches in the centre broke the broad white space of the wall, and there were other windows irregularly placed. A little to one side was a heavy door, with a double row of faience set over its square top and descending on beautiful onyx pillars. An octagonal dome, tipped with a shaft of three golden balls, completed the building above. It was a pretty exterior with a touch of art in the line of windows, and as I passed into the interior by the lovely onyx columns it seemed like a reminiscence, almost a renaissance, to find before my gaze the familiar blue and green tiles, plaques of wrought plaster in arabesque, pretty bits of faience adornment,—forms of the ornament and color so delightful to me. The interior was roomy, with good spaces, and lofty above; in the main fore part a palanquin was in one corner, and a few tombs were placed here and there; but the shrine, the tomb of the marabout who founded the zaouia, stood in the space to the left, directly under the dome, as in a chapel. It was heavily covered with stuffs, as usual, and overhung with many banners; a grill ran round it, and outside of that a wooden
rail; the tomb also bore Arabian texts. The whole effect, notwithstanding the barrenness, the few elements, the uncostly materials, had the grand simplicity of the Moslem faith; it was impressive—imposing to a simple soul; but, beyond the restful sense of the neighborhood of beautiful and sacred things in that far and desert solitude, what pleased me most and the feature I carried away to be my memory of it was the ample lights in the cool spaces by the open windows above the tomb toward the street, where the birds were continually fluttering in and out, unfrightened and undisturbed, as if this was their quiet home.

I thanked the Arab sacristan who stood looking at me with old and tranquil eyes, and we went out and walked up the street which seemed like a long cloister. There were grilles windows on the well-built walls at intervals; a few men sat here and there on benches along the way; it seemed a place of peace. The street, which was quite long and straight, ended in a large court near which was the dwelling of the marabout. Hamet asked me if I would like to see him, and I gladly assented. After a brief interval an Arab came to us, to whom I gave my coat and what things I was carrying; and leaving them below he guided us up an irregular stairway, as in an old house, and took us into a rather large, high room, plainly plastered and bare. The desert saint—such he was—was seated on the floor in the middle of one side by the wall on a rug; he was old and large, white-bearded, with a heavy lock, as if he were used to much repose and was aged. He gave me his hand as I stooped down to him, and after a word or two invited me to be seated at a plain table before him in the middle of the room; and attendants silently brought food. There was already in the room the caid of Temacin, a stout and prosperous-looking Arab, to whom Hamet presented me, and the three of us sat down to what turned out to be a hearty breakfast. Two or three other tall Arabs, apparently belonging to the family, sat by the wall to my left, as I faced the marabout, and at a doorway in the corner on the right stood a group of different ages, younger, with one or two boys, intelligent and bright-eyed. The caid and myself talked in low tones, and no one else spoke, except from time to time the marabout gave some direction to the attendants, apparently of a hospitable nature, as each time it resulted in fresh dishes. There was pastry that resembled rolls, and after a few moments, served in another form, hot with sugar, it resembled pancakes, but I dare say it was something quite different, and the marabout urged it upon me; there was another combination that reminded me distantly of doughnuts, with which the hot food ended; but there was a dessert of French cakes, almonds, and dried aromatic kernels like peas, and much to my surprise there were oranges that must have come on camel-back from Biskra. There was coffee, too, with a curious pot and sugar-bowl, and the whole service was excellent, the attendants kindly and pressing, though very quiet. It appeared afterward that no one ever sees the saint eat; his food is brought and left, and he takes what he likes alone. I observed him through the meal, and occasionally he addressed a sentence of inquiry or interest to us. The impression he made on me was one of great indolence, as if he had never done anything for himself, and also of what I can only describe as a somnolent temperament, heavy and rousing himself at times; but it may have been only age. The profound silence and atmosphere of awed respect were remarkable; the few words spoken were hardly above a whisper, and the caid and I used low tones. It was a hospitable and generous breakfast, however, and the manner of it wholly pleasant and friendly; and as I again took the old marabout's large, soft hand, and expressed my pleasure and thanks for having been thus received, he seemed to me very cordial and kind; and for my part I was glad that I had found the unusual experience of breakfasting with a saint so agreeable. The caid and I parted below, and I walked back through the tranquil street and by the mosque with the bird-haunted windows and the onyx portal, well pleased with my morning in such a place of peace and good will.

We drove back through the horizons of a burning noon; by sombre Temacin with its far-seen tower, old watcher of the desert; by the distant western oasis with its two gleaming koubbas, that seemed to
dissolve between the sands and the blue; by the Bedouin tents crouched in the long drifts below the brow of the earthen ruin whose walls gaped on the hill with fissure and breach. We passed a bevy of bright-colored Bedouin women hurrying in their finery to some marabout to pray. The long slopes and mounded dunes had not lost that wonderful enamel of the breath of the wind. All nature seemed to stretch out in the glory of the heat. It was spring on the desert; it was a dreaming world. "Le vrai Sahara," said Hamet, half to himself. And slowly over the palmy plain, beyond the lost oasis, the tower and minaret of Tougourt, slim lines on the sky, grew distinct in their turn, and solid, and near, and we drove in through the garden green as over a threshold of verdure. It was a great ride.

The day ended lazily. I had the pleasure of a few courteous words with the agha of Tougourt, to add to my hospitable distinctions. "He is an Arabian prince," said Hamet proudly, as we walked away. Along the arcade I saw a Jew seated cross-legged with his back to the jamb of his shop; he held a heavy folio volume on his lap and seemed to peruse it with grave attention. That was the only time I ever saw a native reading a book in North Africa, and I looked curiously at the fine venerable face. The boys were playing leap-frog before the hotel as I came back from my walk; they had thrown off their haiks, or jackets, or whatever their upper garment might be. How they played! with what strong, young sinews and vitality of rivalry and happiness! though the children of the street seemed often poor, destitute, and with faces of want. I photographed two of these Bedouin boys, with whom I had made friends. In the evening I sat outside and watched the camp-fires burning by the camels in the square. I thought of the massacr of the French garrison here forty years ago, and of the protests that a military interpreter, Fernand Philippe, records from the lips of the soldiers when a year or two later the government contemplated withdrawing from this advanced desert post.

It was a place of homesickness, of fever, and of utter isolation; but the soldiers wished to stay—withdraw? never!—and all this peace and prosperity that I had witnessed was the French peace.

VI

It was three o'clock in the morning when I went out to start on the return under the stars. The streets were dark and silent as we drove out; but the heavens were brilliant, and the twin lights of Tougourt shone behind us like lighthouses as we made out into the sandy plain. A few miles on we passed a company of soldiers convoying a baggage-train—strong, fine faces above their heavy cloaks, marching along in the night. The stars faded and day broke quietly—a faint green, a dash of pink, a low black band of cloud, and the great luminary rolled up over the horizontal waste. The morning hours found us soon in the heavy sands of the upland, with the old gray mosque and stretches of the bois, the desert drin, and we descended into the country of the marine views, the land of the mirage, mirror-like waters shoaling on banks of palm, dreaming their dream; and now it was Ourlana and the school, fresh horses and an early arrival at Mraier, and sleep in the caravanserais amid horses and camels and passing soldiers, a busy yard. The chotts looked less melancholy as we passed over the lowland in the bright forenoon, and again there shimmered the far salt—the ocean-look where there was no sea, near marine views, and there was much mirage; and we climbed the ascent and glided on over the colored quartz, and the range of the Aurès rose once more above the horizon, beautiful and calling, and Ain Chegga seemed a familiar way-station. Fresh horses, and the last start, and Bordj Saada seemed a suburb; and as we drove into Biskra, with its road well-filled with pedestrians and carriages, it seemed like a return to Europe—so soon does the traveller's eye become accustomed to what at first was "rich and strange." And Hamet went to his baby boy.
THE GHOST ON THE STAIRS

By Mrs. W. K. Clifford

I

MRS. DAWLEY sat on the sands, leaning a little forward, watching the great waves that came nearer and nearer, foaming and roaring at their highest, then spending themselves on the shore, only to be followed by others that were higher and louder and came nearer still, as if they were trying to force her back, up the steps and along the pathway, to the little house at the end of the terrace in which she lived her secluded life.

She had gone down to the sea, when the early post brought its news, to think the past years over, holding in her hand the while a gold cross on a slender chain which she wore round her neck. It had been given her in Rome some years before, a parting gift from a Catholic friend who was about to take the veil. Concealed in it was a little photograph of Leo XIII. Leo XIII had blessed it, the friend told her, and said: "Wear it day and night; it will keep the Evil One from you." She pressed it against her face now, while gradually she realized what the news meant. Just this, that the man she had loved best in the world was lying dead, not here but in London. She had supposed that all feeling for him had ended, that he was nothing—nothing to her; but those three lines had made her heart leap and then grow cold, as if an icy hand had been laid on it. She had risen to her feet and stood for a moment dazed, then read the notice again, and again, and told herself that it was true—true, he was dead; it was all over, everything in the world was over for him—never, never would she see him again. And O God! dear God, how did it fare with him?

It was impossible to stay in the house; the whole weight of the ceiling, of the roof itself, seemed to be on her head. She dragged herself out, along the garden path, to the road, to the little gate and down the steps to the bay, which was always deserted in the early morning; it was the one place in which she might be able calmly to think. The sands looked soft and yellow, the sea was blue, the sky was blue, the sunshine was everywhere. The great waves seemed to mock her—all Nature seemed to mock her; she felt afraid and lonely, an alien in the world; for a moment she almost lost count of her own identity and wondered aimlessly how she came there, and thought again of the man she had loved. He was lying dead. She imagined his face, and wondered if he had thought of her in that last hour, and if he had known that the end was coming.

She had been married to him when she was twenty-two. He was infatuated with her for three weeks before he proposed and for a hurring month after he was accepted, well content for half a year of marriage. Then he cooled down. He was incapable of being constant to any one woman long, and rather despised the men who were; he thought it showed a lack of enterprise and too much satisfaction with existing conditions which, he told her with a laugh, he held to be fatal to the advancement of the world in general and the exhilaration of man in particular. Two years later she had divorced him and was living alone at St. Ives. For a time she was utterly miserable; then the thought of the other woman, of his desertion—his desertion for that woman!—had filled her with a shivering anger and repulsion. She imagined that she had learned to hate him. Now it was all swept away, and she thought of the day she had met him first, of the mad infatuation on his part and her own calmer, deeper love for him; it struggled to come back, and the tones of his voice, the sound of his laughter, filled her ears.

The waves frightened her; they seemed to know—they did know—she felt it, heard it; they came nearer and nearer with their message. They drove her at last into her own room to lie face downward on the
bed and think. Lionel was dead, and the other woman had watched beside him. What could he have seen in her, "a free lance" she had been called, probably because she lived alone, smoked—and drank too much, it was said—painted little daubs of pictures, and had a studio at Chelsea to which she gathered a Bohemian godless set?

Those last two words made Edith Dawley stop and shiver again. She was a religious woman, and she didn't believe that a serious thought had entered his heart or brain since the day he made his marriage vows only to break them. She had talked to him of their solemnity once. He had looked rather amused and said: "All right, my dear. I don't believe in hell, you know, and if there is one I don't expect it's such a bad place, after all." Now perhaps he was standing at the bar waiting for judgment. How had he lived these last few years? How had he died? Had any one prayed beside him when he was ill? Did any one kneel by him now that he was dead? The old tenderness had stolen back into her heart, but with it there came a paralyzing fear, an awful dread.

She looked at The Times again—on the 8th. This was the 10th. He was probably lying in the front room over the first floor in Connaught Square, the house he had removed to after the divorce. She felt that she would give everything she possessed to see him once again, to see his dead face—even to be near the house in which he lay still and cold would be something.

She got up, hesitated, and with weary eyes looked round the room, then took a time-table from a little shelf over the bureau in the corner. The London train started at 10.25—three-quarters of an hour hence. As if at the bidding of a dream, she put on a long black cloak and hat, tied a thick veil over her face, gathered a few things into a hand-bag, and with a word or two of explanation to the solitary servant went down to the station.

A long, weary day. The train stopped at all the little Cornish places. Despairingly she stared at them, at the station-master gossiping with the guard, at the few passengers, country folk mostly, carrying baskets or bags, leisurely taking leave of those who had come to see them off. The start again was slow and reluctant; but after Plymouth the engine seemed to shake itself free and rushed on, the carriages rocking with relief behind it. Across the quiet west country, past sleepy villages and their blurred name-boards at the stations, till with a shriek of exultation they were in sight of Exeter—the platform was crowded with people, but the train only gathered speed as if to avoid some signal that might delay it.

All the time in her thoughts she followed a scared and silent procession of men and women who went through the gate of the world and on in the mist and blackness toward a shining road—for the stars were its landmarks and a distance that was saturated with light and mystery. Away from it stretched a pathway, dark and dank it looked, darker—darker till blackness hid it. She shuddered with dread as they came near and went past her—the ghostly men and women. She could see them plainly. Their worn faces were marked with care and pain and remembered deeds; their shadowy robes and outstretched hands would have touched her but for the screening glass; she watched their noiseless feet, that had not power to hesitate or stop, going on—and on. O merciful God, was Lionel among them! And what would be his sentence when it was given out? Which way would his feet turn? Suddenly she remembered being told that the Semitic races believed the soul did not leave the body till the third day. Perhaps even yet there was time! With her whole heart, with passionate intensity, she prayed—as she sat there silent, motionless, in the railway carriage—pleading his carelessness, his charm and good nature, his lack of strength to do right and of intention to do wrong; and his happy generosity, for he had given all he possessed carelessly enough.

She arrived at Paddington in the evening and waited till the twilight came. Then, leaving her hand-bag in the cloakroom, she put down her veil and walked slowly to Connaught Square. It was just a little way—she knew the house well, for long ago she had gone to parties next door to it.

The blinds were down; there were lights in the dining-room; probably she—the
other woman—was having dinner. Edith Dawley shrank back, and drawing her cloak round her walked by on the other side and looked up. The windows were open a little way in the room over the drawing-room. It was as she thought . . . While she hesitated at the corner a servant opened the door and whistled for a cab. A woman came out and drove away—the woman who had supplanted her. And the dead man was left in the house. If only she could get in and see his face once more? But she had no courage to knock, no excuse to give. She walked round the square again, the shadows of the calm night hesitated to shroud it, but gradually they were blurring and hiding and beautifying everything with their grayness. As she drew near the house again a postman went there and knocked twice; she was ten yards off, she saw him give in a letter and a paper which the servant, leaving the door open, evidently went away to sign. Without considering what she was doing, she went up the steps and entered the house. The postman, seeing her blackness, thought she belonged to it; the servant had not returned.

She went softly up-stairs to the room, the electric light had not been turned on, but enough twilight lingered to let her see the way. The door was locked, but the key was there; she turned it and went in. It felt very still and cold and everything was white: the whiteness showed plainly through the gathering darkness. Between the windows she could see dimly that for which she was seeking. For a moment she shuddered and hesitated. On a little table outside she had vaguely noticed a candlestick and a box of matches; she went back for the matches, took them into the room and shut the door. For a moment she stood still, while gradually the room revealed itself to her and the silence struck icily at her heart; a sheet was over him; she drew it back and softly lit a match, shielding it with her figure so that its radiance might not fall on the door and show from without. Then she saw his face. It was grave and very sad—she felt her whole being reach out to him with yearning love, with pity and dread. O God, what did his closed eyes see—what was he hearing—what surprise had come to him? She lighted another match, carefully smothering the little sound its striking made. Another long look, an unconscious entreaty to all the unknown Immensities—then with her left hand she pulled the gold cross from her neck and pushed it into the white folds next his heart. "If it's true what they believe," she thought, "it will help—it will bar the downward way." She drew the sheet back over his face. The ends of the matches were in her hands; she clutched them tightly; the last one burned her palm, but she did not even feel it.

The closed door was between them again; she turned the key and, keenly listening with the sense of a hunted woman leaving forever all that was left of what had once been dearest life, she went slowly down.

There was no light on the staircase, but as she passed the first floor she could see that a door was open; the room beyond was still and dark; her dress made a little swishing sound against the banister—a smothered cry—a sound of fright within the drawing-room—a movement and then a halt from sheer horror—she knew it was her chance and quickened her steps. In a minute she was at the street door; she closed it noiselessly, but a scream met her ears—the sudden isolated scream of fear. Luckily the house was near a corner; she turned it and disappeared.

She went back to Cornwall by the night mail, desolate, miserable, but shiveringly, shudderingly thankful. "It will bar the way," she said to herself again and again; "perhaps I have done that for him." In the darkness without the faces of thwarted fiends shaped themselves and pressed against the windows; they mocked and mouthed at her; she covered her face with her hands. . . .

Three months later, in a letter from a friend, she heard that the house in Connaught Square was empty. It was said to be haunted by a woman in black, who, in the twilight, went up and down the staircase.
SMALL, fair man whose scholarly forehead was set into child-like curls, not very gray yet at sixty-five, in his dressing-room, his careful morning toilet almost completed, fresh in fine linen and well-cut tweed, he fingered a razor. With a considering manner he moved the blade this way and that. Through the closed door came the sound of his valet in his bedroom. The man turned a glance toward the door, reflectively; then, with a shrug, lowered the razor. "Such a mess," he muttered, and proceeded quietly to put on his coat.

It was the self-contained gentleman to whom the valet was accustomed who gave a crisp order two minutes later. "The electric in half an hour, Stebbins." In exactly half an hour, as he walked through the door of his house, another, younger man was stepping along the sidewalk. This one stopped; a smile lighted his face.

"I'm delighted to see you back, Mr. Schuyler," he said.

Schuyler's greeting was calm, a bit austere, yet there was pleasure too in his manner. He nodded toward the brougham and the chauffeur at the curb. "Won't you drive down with me?"

Walter Morgan hesitated. "I meant to walk," he said. "It's hard to get exercise. But I want to hear about the Canadian fishing. You had a wonderful time?" he began as the car slid away. "And how are you? A lot better?"

Schuyler shrugged his shoulders. "As to that—but the fishing was very fine. I took a large number of salmon. One of them kept me busy two hours by the clock. The only reason I killed him and he didn't kill me is that I had a flask and he hadn't. He weighed thirty-seven pounds."

"Ah!" said Morgan enviously; "I'd like a chance like that. I've never taken salmon."

"You should have come. I wanted you."

"I wanted to go," answered Morgan. "But I must work for my living at times instead of going fishing. It's hard lines." He slewed about and regarded the older man. "It's done you good, I hope?" he asked again. "A month of fighting salmon ought to do good." But his tone was uncertain as he gazed at the worn face, with its reserve, with the tell-tale sadness in the large eyes.

Peter Schuyler, millionaire banker, art amateur, collector, expert fisherman, met the gaze. The blue eyes, which with the carved features and short, fair curls, had given him in his heyday the title of "the most beautiful boy in New York"—the old blue eyes knew how to guard against impertinent looks. He had been stared at all along his life. But he did not meet Walter Morgan's gaze with the usual chilling courtesy. He was fond of this man. The mask was dropped, and Morgan, looking, saw a lonely soul in trouble.

Then Schuyler laughed, not mirthfully. "To tell the truth, I didn't have such a tremendous spree up there by myself. I got a bit depressed. A man isn't in high spirits after a bout of nerves. You were lucky in not going with me."

"I would have given a great deal to go," Morgan threw back. "If I could have helped you at all it would have been an added pleasure."

"You're very good," said Schuyler, in a colorless tone. And Morgan felt that he had somewhere overstepped the line, and the talk drifted swiftly to commonplace.

A week later the younger man appeared on a morning at Peter Schuyler's office. Although nearly July there were doings in the world of affairs which made necessary his presence there. Morgan got through the suave clerks and secre-
taries who guarded the throne. "I have a scheme," he began.

Something in the joyous, friendly manner of this man always touched Schuyler with a shock of pleasure.

"You have?" he threw back, and smiled as few people saw him smile.

Morgan went on. "You remember that I've told you about our camp in the club in Canada?"

"Certainly."

"It's a rough log camp, you know, but it's a great lake country, and the trout are thick and big. Would you consider coming up there with Bob and me for a month?"

The great blue eyes regarded the other man with a startled expression. A flush crept across Morgan's fresh color.

"I quite realize, Mr. Schuyler," he said, "that you have any number of attractive things to do, always. I feel that it's rather presuming to suggest this. My idea was"—he hesitated a little and went on with a winning sincerity. "My idea was partly that the simplicity of the thing might be a change, after the way you get amusement generally. My young brother Bob is uncommonly good company too. I'm pretty sure you'd find him good company. And then—it would be such a pleasure to Bob and me. My wife has gone to England with her sister for August. Bob and I are off by ourselves on July 29th. I believe you'd enjoy it. Do come."

"My dear fellow," said the banker, and laid his hand on Morgan's hand, lying on the desk. "My dear fellow!" he repeated, and stopped a second. "Enjoy it! You've given me the best moment I've had for months merely in asking me. I'm so pleased to think you want me. I didn't know"—he stopped. "I'm getting old," he said, and his voice broke as the hidden soreness of his soul crept into it. "I'm old—and sick. Those things are not attractive. Young, strong people don't want refinements." Then quickly, giving no chance for an answer, he went on with calm dignity again. "I can't quite tell, Morgan. May I let you know in a few days? I may have to—be somewhere else, at that time."

Morgan was gone. Peter Schuyler sat at his desk with the door locked. He stared down at the litter of papers. For moments he sat so, staring. Then in a flash he was alert; a gleam came into the blue eyes. He drew a bunch of keys from his pocket and chose one and opened a drawer. Out of it he lifted a small, bright affair, and turned the barrel toward him. He looked into it, half long-ing, half curious.

"Peace down there," he whispered. "Peace, locked up—I think. I think it's peace. Shall I turn the key and let peace loose into my brain?"

He lifted and cocked the pistol and pressed the cold ring of the end of it against his forehead. His finger was on the trigger.

"One easy movement and this unbearable life would be over." He was whispering aloud again. "God knows what next. I've a right to see. Haven't I? Why haven't I? It's my own life." He was arguing now against some ghostly adversary.

With that he sighed suddenly, warily; he lowered the pistol, put it at half-cock, laid it back in its drawer, and locked the drawer.

"Not yet," he spoke. "I can't leave loose ends to other men."

He whirled in his swinging chair and stared from the high window. Over New York Bay the June sunlight poured and broke across millions of wave-tops. Ships moved with leisurely swiftness; sail-boats fled before the wind, like irresponsible, playful big birds. Away down there the tall goddess lifted her torch eternally over the eternal ocean. It seemed, as he looked at it, a glaring happy planet, with no corner in it which needed him. His wife was dead; his children were grown and married and rich; he had more money than he could use; there was no point in piling up more still; he was ill; he was growing old. What dignity was there in a life with no work to do? So he reasoned, and, clear of brain as he was, never saw his fallacy. A disgust of the whole useless round of his days seized him as he sat at the wide window of the nineteenth story of the great building and looked over the teeming June world. He would not stay about this place, earth, and finish out an ever-sillier life of twenty or thirty more years. In September, when his business should be
so arranged that he might leave it without giving too much trouble, here in his office he would take out the little steel affair and retire from life. The time between must be got through.

With that he was aware of a subconscious pleasant thought, and dragged the thought out. The Morgans had asked him to their camp for a month. He would go. It would be an agreeable taste for his last mouthful of life. With a brightening face the man who had decided on suicide drew a sheet of paper toward him and wrote. . . .

"Many happy returns, Bob."

The eight-o'clock sunlight of the August morning poured full on the lake dancing twenty feet away. In the woods it was cool; a light breeze was stirring. Schuyler, moving through sun-spotted shadows down the trail, from the big tent which was the guest-room, came in range of Bob Morgan on the log step hovering over an assortment of articles. He sprang up, a big young American in a gray flannel shirt, and towered above the small, elderly gentleman in his dapper woods togs.

"Thank you, Mr. Schuyler. Good morning, sir. I want to thank you a lot for this stunning reel. It's a wonder," said Bob. "I never saw one like it, and I'm clean crazy about it. It sure was nice of you." He shook hands with a smile like the morning and a grip that made Schuyler wince.

"Good," said the older man heartily, with a throb of satisfaction. "You've got a good bit of loot, I see."

"You bet—I mean, yes, indeed," agreed Bob. "Walter gave me these cunnin' things," and he dangled a huge pair of Canadian bottes sauvages, caribou moccasin boots. "And Margaret, my sister-in-law, sent this princely flybook; and my mother some silk socks, which I can't wear with the hunting-boots; and my uncle donated this shotgun. Walter bought it for him. Isn't that a beauty?" He handed it over for inspection. "And I've got other things—an electric torch, and books, and a subscription to Country Life—a lot of stuff. See."

"You're a lucky fellow," said Peter Schuyler. He thought of his sons, and the automobiles and checks which celebrated their birthdays, and of the satiated appetites which needed that and more to stir them. He considered the pleasure of Bob in his presents and found him lucky. "You're a fortunate lad," he repeated. "Where's your brother?"

Bob turned his head and lifted his hand. "Shaving," he whispered. "Hear!" Out of the other side of the camp issued sounds as of measured wailing. Indian medicine-men over a victim might chant such music. "That's his shaving-song," explained Bob. "It dies down when he's in action—hear? He's finished now; listen to that!" Loud and steady the wails swelled triumphant through the camp window.

"I want to be an ange-eye-el
And with th' ange-eye-els stand;
A crown upon my fore-eye-head
A harp within my hand-hand-hand
A harp within my—"

"Bobby, you young cuss, where's my trewsies? Holy Moses, Bob, you've coopered my trewsies and I haven't got the wherewithal to appear in society and how—"

Bob sent a big laugh crashing into the everlasting hills. "Cut it out, Wallie," he shouted. "I'll bring the trewsies—left 'em in my room to dry," he explained en passant as he dashed inside, and then came swinging out, his tall head bent in the low doorway, with the cherished raiment.

Schuyler watched him as he went leaping like a giant young rabbit down the wide gallery of the camp. Bob's strength and youth never made him feel old and quiet, as that of many youngsters. It seemed rather that youth and strength were in the air and he himself likely to catch them. From the other side of the camp came now a chastened song of joy.

"Every night I used to hang my trewsies up
On the back of the bedroom door,"

warbled Morgan, far, far out of Harry Lauder's tune. Bob swung, mocassin-footed, around the corner, grinning.

"He'll be ready in a minute, sir. Hungry for your breakfast?"

And Schuyler, now he came to think of it, was hungry. The guides' camp and the dining-room and the kitchen were a
hundred yards away through the woods. The procession of three filed down a brown thread of trail, deep in forest shades, bright with drops of sunlight, filtered, shaken through the birches and spruces. The breeze blew the tall ferns, and the ferns nodded a broken, continuous good-morning, and brushed them softly as they passed. A brown partridge ran across the brown earth by an old log and fled clucking up the hillside. Up there, one heard the ring of an axe, and knew that the garçons, the younger guides, were after firewood. The lake sparkled through the tree-trunks like a mammoth, tossing field of jewels. And with that the dining-camp was in view. Godin, the butler, stood smiling; a pleasant cracking of wood, a flash of flame, a sputtering of hot butter in the frying-pan, an appetizing smell of homely good things to eat, such as bacon and trout and coffee, met them full, coming around the moss-set trail. They sat down on backless plank benches about a table covered with white oil-cloth, and breakfasted from enamelled-ware plates, and the roof above their heads made all the dining-room there was. Yet that is a misstatement, for the walls of their dining-room were a panorama. The lake twenty feet from their feet lapped two sides of the knoll shadowy with spruce trees; across the lake green hills crowded to the water and beyond them tops of higher hills rolled into the blueness of the oldest mountains on the planet, the Laurentian range.

"Gosh," remarked Bob later, and patted his lungs, "I've et plentiful." And Godin carried away the last poëtie of flapjacks untouched. The butler here served flapjacks in the frying-pan. And with that Godin stepped forward and presented Morgan with a pile of envelopes.

"La poste, m’seur," he said. "The morning’s mail," and rippled a laugh.

Morgan put them in his corduroy pocket with a grave "Thank you," and led the way over the trail back to camp. There one proceeded to sit on the step of the wide log gallery, facing down the lake to the Damned Little River two miles away, and read the letters. There were five. In various forms, all unconventional, Jean Godin, Josef Vézina, Jacques Alouasse, Zoëtique Vézina, and Josef Godin accepted an invitation from Monsieur Morgan for the fête of his brother, Monsieur Robert Morgan, on the afternoon of August 9, from four to six o'clock.

"We always do it this way," explained Bob. "We send them each a solemn note the day before, and they accept it solemnly in a note apiece the morning of my birthday. They can't all write, but they worry out the answers among 'em. They're a good lot of fellows," he added, with a manner of protecting gentleness over the labored, ill-written papers. And Walter indorsed him.

"They're nice fellows, all of them," he said heartily.

"Josef Godin, that's Blanc," explained Bob further. "Here's his note, Mr. Schuyler. It makes me well, sort of ashamed to have had all the chances."

And Peter Schuyler, putting on his gold-rimmed eye-glasses, read Blanc's note.

"Monsieur:

"I, Josef Vézina, present my respectful compliments to monsieur, with a thousand thanks for my invitation to the fête of Monsieur Bob, and I will come with all that there is of pleasure. Monsieur will be good enough to pardon my writing and also the spelling, because one has not had very much of instruction.

"Monsieur, I am

"Votre serviteur,

"Josef Vézina."

"He is a good fellow," Schuyler repeated, and was aware of a queer feeling which warmed him interiorly.

"I'm going across to Lake Harlan," announced Bob then. "It's getting too blamed beaverish over there. Zoetique and I tore down the dam yesterday, and if those blessed beasts have built it again I'm going to hang up a handkerchief soaked in tar oil to smell 'em away. Want to come, Mr. Schuyler? I'd be delighted to paddle you across; and it's a nice walk to Harlan."

There was a quality in Bob's doing of things which made the things he did seem desirable. Schuyler was suddenly anxious to know personally if the beaver had rebuilt their dam, which flooded the lake and ruined it for hunting.
“I’d like to go,” he said, “and—and I’d rather like to paddle too.”

“Sure, sir,” said Bob. And presently the bright, long morning was gone, and then lunch was over.

“Now we’ve got to get ready for the festivities,” said Walter Morgan, and Schuyler, at first looking on, and wondering, found himself, shortly, helping with his whole soul. Wiping perspiration from his brow he stood back, an hour later, and viewed with deep satisfaction the result of his labors.

“I think I’ve got those prizes pretty well arranged,” he announced, and regarded a miscellaneous labelled lot of small articles spread on a box cover, on the gallery bench, with interest and pride.

There was a package of cigarettes, labelled “First, Potato race”; there was a box of letter-paper labelled “First, Axetrowing”; there was a necktie, not from Bud’s, marked “First, Obstacle race”; and four cigars which said “First, Shooting.” Other first and second prizes of much the same ilk were there. On the writing-table inside, where one might reach through the window and serve them, were refreshments: punch, brewed of good ingredients, in the thermos bottles; candies brought from New York; a box of sweet wafers unknown of guides; that was all—except cigars, which were a crown of glory to these pipe-smokers.

At four o’clock sounds of desultory conversation and a little chopping and a little sawing of wood were heard back of the camp. The Morgans grinned at each other.

“You’ll have to lep into the high-and-by-ways and lug in the party,” said Bob. “They always lose their nerve at the last minute and fuss around in the woods,” he explained to Schuyler. And shortly Morgan was heard genially adjuring his guests from the wings, in his own peerless French.


And around the corner he led his sheep. Clean and scrubbed they were, in fresh cotton shirts and no coats, and conspicuously suspendered. The sheep were sheepish; they shook hands shyly, with pretty French politeness, as if they had not met for weeks, with Bob and Mr. Schuyler, receiving. And with that the bal champêtre began.

There was a shooting-match first, and the men who never wasted a cartridge because of expense were given Schuyler’s English magazine rifle and cartridges galore, and everybody shot in turn. Jacques Alouasse won. Schuyler looked at him curiously as he swung forward, handsome, nonchalant, as full of grace as a wild animal, to take his prize of cigars.

Jacques was an Indian, unlike the others, who were French-Canadian brothers and cousins from the Riviere Sainte Anne. The ancestors of Jacques were those Hurons who had been chased from what is now central New York State by the Iroquois and had found asylum and made a little village, still called Indian Lorette, beyond Quebec. Here they live to-day, a tiny colony in a foreign land, pure-blooded Indians yet, and manufacture canoes and moccasins and do guiding. Schuyler looked at Jacques. Not only was the historic background a setting for the lithe and vigorous figure, but his personality was interesting. He was here in the Morgan camp to fill a vacancy, accepted here only because guides were scarce. Yet he was probably the best guide in the club, untiring, willing, powerful, capable.

“Just that one thing against him,” said Walter Morgan, “but it’s enough. You can never tell when he’ll turn up wild drunk.”

It was said that he was now deliberately drinking himself to death, and no one could give a reason why. His dark face was a mask of stolidity, but a smile flashed and was gone as he took the cigars from Walter Morgan with a deep-toned “Merci, m’sieur.” A heron’s feather, stuck in his hat, gave a dramatic touch to his old clothes; a scarlet bandanna was around his straight throat; his shoulders were broad and his waist small and he moved springily as if every muscle played joyfully. He was lean and not too tall, a perfect figure of an athlete. “A beautiful creature,” thought Schuyler regretfully, as Jacques turned away.

The games went on and each guide
threw his heart into each event. No one ever had more delightful guests. They were interested in every moment, considerate, eager to help, quick to understand. Peter Schuyler, the world-worn, the blasé, forgot that he was either, forgot to remember himself at all. He roared with laughter as Blanc, driven by Bob, with long strips of red cotton for reins in the blindfold race, charged whole-hearted into a spruce-bush; he presided with keen interest over the tableful of seventeen odds and ends which the men were to try to catalogue after ninety seconds’ study, and he marvelled, with the appreciation of a trained brain, at the high percentage which these brains of home-made training could remember. He entered like a boy, like Bob Morgan, into the entire primitive festivity.

Then the laughing, happy Frenchmen had said their “au revoirs” with shy gratitude and thanks repeated over and over, and, each with his load of two-penny, precious prizes, each crowned with a bright-colored paper cap out of the “snappers” that were a wonderful novelty to these children of the remote world, had gone off down the little trail into the forest, with fainter and fainter sound of gay, excited voices.

And Schuyler, as he turned with a sigh of pleasure toward the brothers, suddenly realized that he too had been happy. Unused nerve connections were tingling; atrophied muscles were aching deliciously from laughter and exercise. And he was conscious of pushing aside impatiently the familiar thought of his own wretchedness, to get room for the thought of the pleasure of a handful of French habitants.

“By Jove,” he exploded. “I’ve had a remarkable afternoon. What fellows they are—what a joyful lot! And what gracious manners! I never had a party with such guests. It makes me feel like going home and shovelling cart-loads of things to give them.”

Walter Morgan shook his head. “You mustn’t spoil them, Mr. Schuyler. You could do it, you know. Their life runs in narrow grooves. They’re contented inside those grooves, and mostly they’ve got to stay inside.” And Schuyler deferred to the man who knew them.

“But I’d like to do something for—or to—that fellow Jacques Alouasse,” he reflected aloud. “Does any one know why—” and behold here was Godin, slipping noiselessly back, a brown figure, out of brown afternoon shadows. Would M’sieur speak to him a moment? And as Morgan went down the portage, Bob grinned.

“They’re going to surprise me,” he stated. “Just wait, sir—it’s going to be awfully pretty. You’ll see.”

As they went through the twilight woods to dinner, Schuyler saw. When they turned the corner of the trail toward the dining-camp, suddenly all the forest of Canada was dancing with many-colored lights. High in the darkness, low, and near and far they hung and swung and sparkled; red and green and yellow they were, and ringmarked and speckled. One cannot believe, till one has seen, what a magic earth fifty paper lanterns can manufacture, with a lake reflecting manifold their broken brilliancy.

As they came to the camp all the guides stood at the fire, smiling, pleased with the great fête, gay yet with the afternoon’s pleasure. Sitting at the table to trout and bacon and fried potatoes was feasting in fairyland, and the men’s figures moving about, serving, topped with the mad-shaped, colored-paper head-dresses were as unreal as a story of German elves. And then, when one had devoured corn bread and flapjacks and other delicacies, at the last came Godin emerging from a secret place, bearing in state a large frosted cake blazing with candles, one for each year of Bob’s great age and one “to grow on.” And the guides, in their bright caps, trooped respectfully behind Godin, for one did this each year—one knew what was expected.

The cake was set in front of the hero of the day, and all the bright head-dresses bent about the table around the messieurs seated there, and blew mightily to see who should be the last one married. And with great laughter it was judged to be Bob himself, who proceeded to knock out the pretty pink candles brought from New York and cut open the cake to give a slice to each one. The little regiment stood under the gay Japanese lanterns, odd and picturesque in their white and blue and crimson and orange caps, and each one held his plate with its huge slice of
fruit-cake, and munched a bit slyly and searched surreptitiously for what might be found. Till Godin discovered a thimble, amid much laughter, for Godin was an old bachelor, a "vieux garçon." And then promptly Zoétique had a silver ten-cent piece and Blanc a ring and Jacques Alouasse had found a toy watch for the one who should live the longest. A lightning gleam flashed across the immobile Indian face.

"Crais que non"—"I think not," said Jacques Alouasse, and swiftly he had laughed and was saying his deep-toned "Merci, m'sieur" to Bob.

When the messieurs went home, lantern-guided, through the velvet darkness, the night was so warm and the lure of the starlit lake so strong that they strolled down twenty feet to the dock, and then Bob shaved a canoe into water and the three stepped in and floated into the dimness between sky and sea, to the silent pushes of a paddle. And behold, as they rounded a point toward the guides' camp, a miracle: the black mass of Canadian woods was all alight and the lake gave back enchantment, redoubling the elusive sparkle of the lanterns in the rippled water. There seemed no end of the lights; all the woodland was en fête; it might have been a casino at Newport or Narragansett Pier; one listened for the music of an orchestra, for sounds of revelry. Instead there came voices and laughter of the guides, out of the clump of spruces where the flame of candles told of the dining-table. Excited words floated to the three on the lake.

"M'sieur Bob—crais—but he fell hard in the potato race—crais que ou!" and much laughter. Then an animated discussion of the eating of the biscuit and smoking of cigarettes in the obstacle race: "But the biscuits were dry—but yes! Me, I choked on the second and thou, Blanc, I saw thee gobble a whole one at a bouchée—a mouthful. I saw it." Shouts of laughter again, at Blanc's expense. The men, simple-hearted as children, were going over the events of the "fête of M'sieur Bob," the great day of the summer.

Schuyler, an hour later, lying on his cot, inhaling the balsam through his tent-door, stared out at the dark rim of mountains across the lake back of which a six-foot golden moon was slowly lifting, and wondered what was the hidden magic which had made this day a landmark in his history.

"The fête of M'sieur Bob," he spoke half-aloud in the dark. "The fête of M'sieur Bob. I wonder why it has been such a beautiful day." And was asleep.

He woke to the scolding trill of a squirrel and a cannonade of pine cones on his tent. He laughed. The squirrel whisked into a tree-top, and Schuyler lay and basked in a peace which passed understanding. Noiselessly across the tent roof waved a dance of breeze-blown branches. Reflected inside the tent walls, the light and shade of the lake waves played unendingly; one heard birds in the tree-tops and silver lapping of water against the pebbled shore; far off, dreamily, one heard the slow ring of an axe. Schuyler looked at his watch; half an hour yet before it was time for the dash to the lake and the swim in the sharp, sweet water. He lay still and thought.

"The fête of M'sieur Bob" was still his consideration. How had it been possible to construct hours of genuine delight out of a dozen or two paltry jimcracks whose total value would not have exceeded five dollars; out of association with a number of ignorant peasants? It sounded to this man of opportunity paradoxical. Yet it had happened; he had felt it. Slowly, as he considered, it came to him, more or less unphrased, that perhaps all people, even though they do not know it, enjoy giving themselves—that yesterday every one had given the best that was in him to all the others; that consequently—perhaps consequently, for this was only a theory to Peter Schuyler—each one had enjoyed himself hugely. That might be it. With that came the memory of a dark young face masked in stoic calmness; of a reserved dignity which Schuyler felt akin to something in himself. The two thoughts fused. If it was so delightful an amusement to do things for some one, why should he not try the trick with this fellow who attracted him, Jacques Alouasse?

About four that afternoon, armed with the last thought in a four-ounce rod, with a fly-book de luxe and the general sporting outfit of a dandy who was yet a sport,
Schuyler stepped into the bow of a canoe which Alouasse held. He took his place facing the stern and watched with fastidious satisfaction the perfection of the guides' movements as he slid the boat to the end of the dock and sprang into the flying stern effortlessly and sure. Down at the tête du lac, in a bay, was a hole which was in shade early. With short, strong strokes, as the Canadian woodsman paddles, Alouasse brought the canoe to this place, and Schuyler, as they came, trailed his leader and his flies to take the curl out of them. Then he cast carefully; he was conscious of doing his best for the knowledge in the dark, watchful eyes. He was conscious of a desire to win the good opinion of an Indian guide who was drinking himself to death. He was an expert fisherman and he cast to-day as even Jacques had seen few people cast. The nine-foot thread of light which was the leader lifted, folded back into space, paused, and with a single movement of the forearm shivered forward, out and out in a clean loop till it hung straight; till seventy-five feet away the tail fly touched, then the second, and then the hand fly. The three bright spots flected the water in a line scientifically zigzagged, not too slow and not too fast; it was perfect casting and Schuyler knew it, and knew that Jacques knew it. A truly Indian grunt at the third cast spoke approval. But no fish rose to break the brown surface with a flash of white, and the whir of the reel and the glory of the fight were not forthcoming.

After ten minutes of exhibition casting, "Go somewhere else, Jacques," ordered Schuyler. And Jacques, twisting his paddle under water, had the boat about in forty-five seconds and shortly they were landing at the portage up the Rivière à la Poêle.

There is probably no sweeter spot on earth. The spruces lean over the afternoon water in a dark canopy; back of them are silver birches and a shadowy trail up a slope; above, the river spins and whirls, a sliding mass, in crests of foam, in polished, dangerous pools, over and around and through great gray rocks tossed about as if giant children had been at play. There is a gentle murmur all about one, and under that one detects the swift rush of strong water, and under, deep under all, is the hollow, booming beat of the heart of the rapids. One is drowned in a luxury of rich sound, of keen, fragrant air, of pervading dim greenness.

Schuyler, after walking the half-mile portage to the pool above was disappointed to find it still partly in sunlight. "One must wait," said Jacques Alouasse philosophically, and squatted at a civil distance and filled his pipe.

Schuyler sat down on a log and followed his example. "It was a good party yesterday, Jacques?" he inquired. "The fête of M'sieur Bob, eh!"

"But yes, m'sieur," said Jacques, and said no more.

Schuyler wished the man to talk. "You have been here before at such times?" he went on.

"But no, m'sieur," said Jacques, and fell into another pool of silence. This time, however, he was moved to climb out alone. "I have wished to be here for that fête," Jacques volunteered. "One has heard much of it. In Saint Raymond, where I worked at boat-building last winter, they spoke of the fête of M'sieur Bob. The men had told of it, and it was wonderful to the people of Saint Raymond. They could hardly believe that such things could happen in the woods."

Schuyler gasped. Was this naïveté possible? But Jacques was perfectly serious. His enthusiasm had carried away his reserve; he went on:

"Me, I wished to see such an affair. I asked the steward of the club, M'sieur Demers, to say a good word for me if m'sieur should wish another guide. And he did."

A sudden thought flashed to Schuyler's mind, to his lips.

"Everybody is ready to say a good word for you, Jacques, in every way except one," said Schuyler.

A silence; the older man felt his pulse quicken as he thought, "Now, I've spoiled it all—now he will think he is to be lectured and go back into his shell."


"Yes," Schuyler nodded. "What makes you?"

Jacques visibly hesitated, and Schuyler, in the pause, was conscious of a feeling
He roared with laughter as Ilane, driven by Bob, charged whole-heartedly into a spruce-bush. — Page 332.
which most people, all people surely who have what is called temperament, have known a few times. It was the feeling that between this man and himself there stretched a definite bond of comprehension. Perhaps no intangible proof is stronger than this that we are all rather literally "members one of another"; that under all our small personal manifestations of life lies the universal linking life which is God. Neither Schuyler nor Jacques had any such formulated thought; yet both felt the unmistakable glow and opening of spirit which is the thing meant. The mask seemed to drop from the Indian face; the dark, bright eyes met Schuyler's, wistful, troubled. Schuyler's heart warmed to the look.

"M'sieur would like to know about me?" asked Jacques. And m'sieur briefly indicated that he would.

So Jacques, in bare sentences, told a curious, mediaeval tale. He had been wild; he had drunk whiskey and gotten en fête; he had played tricks on the chiefs at Lorette; he had been absent from mass many times, and one Sunday morning while so absent he had fought a bear and killed him without a gun; when he had gone back in high glee with his game, the priest, Père Augustin, had made him come into his house and had told him that it was the devil who had helped him to kill that bear—that he was no doubt possessed of the devil. Père Augustin had gone farther; he had told Jacques that there was no doubt that, for his many sins, he was now damned to all eternity; also that if Marie Gros-Pierre should marry him she also would be damned. Jacques had come out from that interview a desperate man. He had gone to Marie and freed her from her promise. But Marie would not be freed. She would marry Jacques if he were a lost soul or not; she would go to hell with him if that must be. He was hers; she would not leave him for heaven or hell.

Jacques, squatting by the brown, lapping water, laid down his pipe and gazed at Peter Schuyler from dark eyes filled with the tragedy of a race. "What, then, can one do?" he demanded. "Me, I cannot let Marie be damned. I cannot refuse to marry her. So I kill myself. It is all the way I can think of. It is more trouble to my people and to Marie if I shoot myself, so I drink. I drink very much. I am strong, so it go more slow, but I kill me in one year, maybe. Maybe more. It is a good way; m'sieur thinks so?"

M'sieur did not. M'sieur stared speechless for a moment, and then found energetic speech. Jacques listened attentively.

"But, m'sieur," he reasoned gently, "the good God had doubtless told Père Augustin that I was damned. In fact he said so."

"The good God never told any one any such thing," Peter Schuyler answered hotly. "The good God is ready to help you out of the mess you are in the minute you're ready to try to get out." Schuyler marvelled as he heard his own voice in this unmistakable sermonizing. But he was too eager to think about that.

Jacques shook his head. "I thank you, m'sieur. It would be agreeable to believe m'sieur. But the priests know. That is their métier," he repeated.

Schuyler considered. He thought of the saintly priests whom he had known, of the church to which Jacques belonged; of shepherds of little flocks, such as this Huron fold at Lorette, and their kindly guidance and lifelong examples of self-sacrifice and loving-kindness; he thought of priestly orators, swaying masses of ignorant souls to better things; he thought of busy, earnest years of unselfish men threading in their worn black clothes the close streets of crowded cities; he thought of Father Jognes and the martyrs who had counted their lives as nothing for the souls of other Indian people three hundred years ago; and then he marvelled that the poor little village had somehow missed the multitude of good men and fallen into the hands of a rascal. For rascality will happen in any calling, and a sacred one is no exception.

Then Schuyler squared himself to argument. Had Jacques meant to be wicked? Why, no, Jacques answered, not at all. He had been foolish; he had perhaps wished to be more daring than others, but that was all. Would Jacques himself forgive a person who had done these things? Schuyler asked. Why, certainly, Jacques said. Then, threw back
Schuyler, what sort of a God would it be who would not be as generous as Jacques Alouasse? Who would send a young fellow to eternal torture for foolishness? Why, reasoned he, dragging out long-neglected teachings, why, even if a man were a

— with a shrug—"take the punishment. Also"—an arrow of light glittered from the black eyes—"also, I hate the good God. And I hate Père Augustin."

"I don't wonder," agreed Schuyler. And then: "Why do you hate him?"

All the bright head-dresses bent about the table around the merrymakers seated there, and blew mightily to see who should be the last one married.—Page 332.

criminal, the wickedest man on earth, the good God was so great and so kind that he would gladly forgive him the moment he tried to do better.

A gleam of grim amusement lighted the tragic black eyes. "M'sieur doesn't know God very well," suggested Jacques. M'sieur agreed to that.

"We are not instructed of him like that in our village," Jacques went on. "Père Augustin has taught us that if one does not do as Père Augustin says, God will give him the stick, one way or another. It is probably well for us to believe so. Mostly it makes a person careful. Me, I have a feeling here"—he tapped his broad chest—"that if God is unjust to me like that I will not do his way, but my own. And"

"Because when I am dead he will force Marie to marry his nephew. His nephew, Achille, will give him Marie's money. Marie is rich. She has nine hundred dollars which her father left her. Me"—and he lifted his head haughtily—"me, I do not want Marie's money. I want Marie." And any one listening would have known that he spoke the truth.

Schuyler meditated. He formed a mental picture of a greedy plotter, exploiting the poor little village. He followed the windings of the sordid plan. Jacques, the difficult black sheep, driven to suicide; Marie bullied into marriage with Achille, his tool; and Marie's money absorbed, under some pretence, by himself; then Père Augustin, with his wealth of nine hundred
dollars, might leave Indian Lorette and go
afiel'd for a career.
"Jacques," spoke Schuyler, "you make
a mistake to kill yourself."
Jacques shrugged his shoulders French-
ly.
"That makes nothing. I go to hell in
any case. God is bad. He send me to
hell no matter what I do now."
With that Schuyler argued again as to
the inevitable character of a good God.
Jacques listened even more attentively.
"M'sieu', is there another God than
the God of Pere Augustin?" he asked
hopefully.
And Schuyler, considering, thought how
each of us, in his groping to find out,
shapes that great unknowable after his
own feeble pattern. Very gently he tried
to tell the man, listening breathless to the
tale of wonder, how the reality must be
kinder, stronger than any vision of any of
us. "Your life is a part of him," ex-
plained Schuyler. "It is for that you have
no right to cut it short"—and was aware
with a jump that his words applied to
others than Jacques. Yet, he thought
hurriedly, it was most different. Jacques
was young, strong, at the beginning; he
himself was ill and growing old, nearing the
end; it was another question; also, he was
capable of judging; Jacques was not. He
went on.
"Do you think you are a brave man,
Jacques?" The troubled eyes met his
with a glance like a blow.
"I have not the habit to be afraid,
m'sieu'."
"Then, if you are brave, why should
you act like a coward?"
Schuyler had a glimpse then of how the
forebears of Jacques, only a few genera-
tions ago, had looked, on the war-path.
But Jacques said nothing. Schuyler went
on. "To live our lives here is a battle.
Many creatures suffer to make a life pos-
sible. We come here through suffering.
The poor beasts suffer whose flesh we eat
and whose skins and fur are our clothing.
Isn't it honorable that we should suffer
something in return for all this innocent
pain? Also, isn't it the part of a brave
man to stay in the fight till the fight is
ended? Or—or"—Schuyler stammered
a bit—"or as good as ended. You are
just beginning. It would be like a cow-
ard to throw down your bow and arrow
and run out of the battle. And how do
you know what is coming? It may be
good things. It may be honest work and
a man's place in the world. Prove that
Pere Augustin is wrong. Take up your
life and live it well. God will not damn
you because any one says so."
"Won't he?" inquired Jacques sur-
prised.
Schuyler brought down his fist on the
old log with a force that sent loose bark
flying. "You have a better chance for
heaven than Pere Augustin. It's damned
nonsense and malice. The game is in your
own hands. Stop drinking, live the best
life you know how, and you'll get to
heaven in spite of Pere Augustin."
"Aha!" said Jacques, with a shadowy
smile. "I thank m'sieu'." And with
that a large fish jumped and the case rested
for this sitting.
There were other settings. Paddling
in the gleaming, hill-set fastnesses of the
Riviere a la Poele, floating down the west
side of Lac Noir, deep in afternoon
shadow, casting the long light of the
leader over the dark bay at the head of
the lake, fishing the Lightning River amid
murmuring waters, one held scances.
One discussed heaven and hell when the
fish did not rise. Schuyler's blood was
up; he would save this fellow. More and
more he grew to like him. He threw the
force of his trained brain into the com-
batt, and he began to see that he scored.
Jacques was intelligent. The wall of
prejudice was sapped from within while
it was battered from without.
"M'sieu is very clever? The educa-
tion of m'siu cockpit—cost much?"
he asked wistfully one day, twisting the
canoe deftly to a better position. He
wanted to believe in this strange new
hope.

And Schuyler went to work, half-smil-
ing, half with tears in his eyes, to set
forth the expense of sending a boy to
Groton, to Yale, to Oxford, and around
the world. Jacques was impressed to
speechlessness. It was apparent that the
brains of Schuyler, translated into cash,
were more than the brains of Pere Au-
gustin so translated. Schuyler saw the
blind faith of years crumbling before this
battering-ram of dollars. Yet the argu-
"You have a better chance for heaven than he." — Page 338.
One discussed heaven and hell when the fish did not rise.—Page 338.

ments which fetched Jacques in the end were better arguments than this. The mind behind the keen black eyes was a thinking mind, once stirred. Schuyler drag-netted his brain for the reading of years back and put it in battle-array, and so Jacques, who did not know how to write, came to be fairly well informed in the broadest modern views of philosophy and religion.

Then, on a day, the garçons came back from a two-days' trip to the club with mail. Among the letters was one for Schuyler from the daughter whom he loved the best of his children.

"Can't you pick up a trustworthy, interesting guide for little Peter?" wrote Mary Van Rensseler from her Adirondack place. "He reads too much, and I can't get him excited over paddling and woodcraft as a boy should. Our guides are too old for him, I think, and not one is dramatic enough to appeal to little Peter, who is greedy for a Cooper, King Arthur, Robin Hood incarnation. Can you lay hands on such, father? He needs it physically."

And Schuyler recognized the letter as a crisis in a life not that of little Peter.

The water was high that afternoon; the foam lay in mounds of whipped cream under the bushes of "the Sauvage," which overhung the shores of the Rivière à la Poêle, the Frying-Pan River. The water being so high, it was not good fishing, but yet it was worth while to paddle to the wide mouth of the stream, sentinelled with bowlders, with grouped serpine spruce-spires pointing upward to the sky, reflected downward in the lake. It was worth while to cast across cold brown water and know that big trout lay hidden there and might by chance rise to the fly.

"Jacques," said Schuyler, when, after fifteen minutes, no trout had risen, "Jacques, would you like to go back with me and guide for my little grandson?"

The black velvet eyes glittered with a swift light; Jacques said nothing. Schuyler briefly stated the case.

"M'sieur jokes?" inquired Jacques.

"M'sieur made it clear that he did not joke. There was a silence. Schuyler waited. Out of the black-green depths of a spruce wood on the hillside an hour-bird, a hermit thrush, sang his liquid, lingering four notes and stopped. The earth was deep peace.

"M'sieur knows my affair, that I am a drunkard?" Jacques asked.

"I know your affair," answered Schuyler.

"M'sieur would trust the grandchild which m'sieur loves, the little chief, to a drunkard?"

"You are wrong," said Schuyler. "The man to whom I would trust my grandchild would be a man who has got through with drink forever."

Then he waited rather breathlessly. Jacques sucked in a long breath.

"M'sieur would trust me, the outcast, with a child dear to him?"

"I would trust you," Schuyler answered.

It was the crucial moment. Neither of the two men missed the largeness of the four words. To Schuyler a vision of little
Peter rose, and he shivered a bit. Who was this wild Indian that for his salvation he should hand over the safety of that beloved cropped head and those priceless bare brown legs? Yet some force held him to his bargain. As he stared at the wild Indian concerned he was aware with a start of embarrassment that the brilliant black eyes were staring back through a mist; two drops rolled on the lean, dark cheeks of Jacques.

"M’sieur," said Jacques, "my life is not good enough to give you. But I will give it to you, for it is all I have."

Three years after this Peter Schuyler waited, on a day, at a little country station in the far northern part of New York State. His great-grandfather had owned a tract of land thereabouts before the Revolution, and much of it had come down to him. He had lately installed a new superintendent, trained for the purpose, over the farms and their industries, and he was interested in the young man's success. The young man had gone away to get married, and Schuyler, at the little station on the road to Canada, sat in his touring-car and waited to meet him and his bride.

Far down the rails a whistle tooted distantly, a locomotive slid into the gap between the great hills, raced screaming toward him, stopped: the train had arrived. Schuyler, on the platform, watched a dark, lithe young man spring out with a free grace a bit incongruous with his middle-class new clothes. He turned, and helped to alight one of the very prettiest dark girls whom Schuyler had ever seen. And then in a moment the two had spied him and the man's black eyes were ablaze. "It is my wife—it is Marie Gros-Pierre," Jacques cried eagerly, sweeping the slim figure forward, and looked proudly from one to the other. And Schuyler took the girl's hand and said friendly things with a graciousness which many high-born ladies had never known from him. And with that Marie Gros-Pierre was having the first motor-drive of her life, and Schuyler was wondering more and more, as he talked to her, not shy, not forward, sparkling with happiness, responsive to every kind look, at the perfect breeding which nature gives to some of her children free gratis. He had made plans for Marie Gros-Pierre's well-being for years to come, before the car drew up at the stone farm-house in the deep valley by the stream.

"But, m'sieur, it is a palace," said Marie, gazing awe-struck at her home. "Jacques and I, we can never deserve it. But yet we will try." And she went to get supper in her palace.

Two hours later, as Marie rattled dishes happily, Schuyler and his superintendent talked outside in the scented June darkness. First practically, of crops and machines and money. Then, as the pipes
burned low, Jacques, in his deep, vague tones, resonant yet of forest streams and still hills, thanked Schuyler straightforwardly for giving him life and God and a career and his wife. "There is nothing of the great things I have this night which I do not owe to m'sieur," Jacques said. And Schuyler, laying his pipe on his knee, had no answer. Yet after a time he spoke.

"Jacques," said Schuyler, "I owe you as much as you owe me."

"Me, m'sieur?" Jacques was surprised. "M'sieur owes me anything? M'sieur jokes."

So Schuyler, seeing of Jacques only the light of adoring black eyes, talked for a few minutes as if to his own soul. He told of his illness, his loss of interest in the world, his dread of old age; he told of the little steel affair in his desk and of his resolve to use it that September, of his going to Canada to fill in the interval; he told how the simple joy of living of the Morgans had given him a manner of happy shock; how he had found himself, with his resolve of suicide still unbroken, feeling oftener and oftener inconsistently contented. Then he told how, with this preparation, he had grown interested in Jacques himself; how he had come to feel it vitally necessary to save him; how in reasoning against Jacques's self-murder he had reasoned against his own, and how at last the keen interest in another life had undermined the morbid desire to end his own. He told how it had come to him as an illumination, as world-old truths often come, that the one thing which keeps a life fresh is that it should, like a stream, continually spend itself. These inmost soul-secrets Schuyler, the reserved, the haughty, who could not have said such things to his brother or his son, these things he expounded to an Indian guide, his farm-superintendent. It is likely that when a soul gets down to bottom reality it talks, if talking is done, to a soul, without regard for race, creed, or color. Jacques's soul was a strong one, and developed by suffering, and given once for all, with Indian finality, to the service and worship of Schuyler. Also, now, of a new God introduced by Schuyler. Jacques listened, and understood.

When the older man had finished, and the quiet June night had closed about his voice and laid over it two or three soft moments, and built it into the great wall of things past, then Jacques answered, with a liquid, hollow depth of tone which had often made Schuyler think of the rapids on the Rivière à la Poële, booming distantly at midnight.

"M'sieur," Jacques said, and his English still carried a strong accent and an effect of translation. "I am an ignorant man, but I see more clearly than I did formerly. It appears to me, m'sieur, that if a man's life is for himself he becomes rather sick of it, ennuyé, m'sieur; and sometimes would like to end it because it is tiresome; but if it is for others, which I believe is the better arrangement, and which is m'sieur's way,"—and Schuyler in the dark felt ashamed and contented—"then it is clear that a man has no right to end his life. For how can one tell at what moment one may be of use to those others—anybody—everybody? One cannot tell; therefore, one must live on, and keep the lookout to be of service; for that is what living is for. Also that way is more amusing. N'est-ce pas, m'sieur?"

"You are undoubtedly right, Jacques," answered Peter Schuyler calmly. "I began to see that point of view on the day of the fête of M'sieur Bob."

"Ah!" Jacques was smiling in the darkness. "The fête of M'sieur Bob! It was a day of good luck for me, that day."

"And for me," agreed Schuyler.
SARDIS AND THE AMERICAN EXCAVATIONS

By Howard Crosby Butler

The excavations which have been in progress at ancient Sardis during several months of each year for the past four years are the first work of the kind, on so large a scale, that has yet been undertaken by Americans in Greek lands. The place which, after the first season, was pronounced by competent scholars on both sides of the Atlantic to be the most important of all the ancient sites in Asia Minor, has already yielded scientific results far beyond the expectations of those who were most interested in it. A temple to Artemis, one of the largest erected in Greek antiquity, has been completely unearthed. Hundreds of objects, large and small, objects of beauty as well as of archaeological interest, have been brought to light, and many inscriptions in Greek, one of them of great historical importance, have been discovered. But the discovery which stands out by itself and which would make the whole undertaking worth while if nothing else had been found is that of a large body of inscriptions in Lydian, a new and unknown tongue, together with two keys which promise eventually to open this entirely new store of historical information. Thus, archaeologists and historians, as well as philologists and epigraphists, both at home and abroad, are looking with the keenest interest toward this new field for research. But an article which is to describe, in a popular way, the work being done at a place so little known as Sardis must begin with excursions into geography and history, and some brief descriptions of the country and its present inhabitants may serve to give a fresh and living setting to a theme devoted to the resurrection of a long-dead city.

There is a river which flows northward, eastward, and northward again, finding its hazardous way through the rugged mountains of ancient Lydia in Asia Minor. Its waters, now scant and limpid, now voluminous and turbid, are poured at length into a larger and more sluggish stream, which, fed by a hundred other snow-born fountains that descend from the almost perpetually snow-clad mountains on the south, flows westward, in its turn, through a broad and fruitful plain, and then through a narrow defile, to lose itself and its yellow hue at last in the clear expanse of the Bay of Smyrna, which at this point represents the Aegean Sea. The smaller river is the ancient Pactolus—the gold-bearing stream of classical legend and song—in which mythical Midas washed to cleanse himself of the "golden touch" and from which historical Croesus washed his wealth by the simple process known as placer mining. For Croesus was no other than the last king of the ancient Lydian nation, and the Pactolus cut in halves the market-place of no less a city than Sardis, his capital. The greater river was anciently the Hermus. Beside its banks the armies of Xerxes and of Alexander encamped. It made of the plain of Lydia a great nation's granary and garden; but it did not appeal to the poets and the builders of legend as did its little mountain arm with the sands of gold. The snow-capped mountain was Tmolus to the Greeks. Its rugged fastnesses saw the birth and youthful sports of Pan. Thus, in a few words, we may place the setting of this story on the ancient geographical chart, and in the mythology and legends of the ancient Greeks.

On the east bank of the Pactolus, just above the point where that stream enters the plain to join the Hermus, rises a sharp-crested, precipitous-sided crag, some six hundred feet high, composed of reddish, hard-packed clay shot through with rounded pebbles. There is a thin line of green along its summit, and struggling wisps of pine and broom cling to its almost naked sides as they rise abruptly from lower slopes that are thick with
scrub-oak, thorn, and oleander. This shaft of red clay with its spear-point crest—for it is hardly more than a shaft—is all that remains of the famous acropolis of ancient Sardis, and, if you look carefully, you will see two fragments of massive wall balancing themselves below the crest. If you were to climb the shoulder of the acropolis you would see several hundred feet of this wall still holding itself in place by some acrobatic feat of statics which the beholder is powerless to explain.

At the foot of the acropolis, quite near the river's eastern bank, two Ionic columns of white marble, for years on end, have been the only monument to mark the last resting-place of the older Sardis, the lower city of the Lydians and the Greeks. Beside these columns, in the month of March, 1910, a party of American excavators pitched their tents, prepared to begin the unearthing of the ancient city, and, since the two Ionic shafts were the only visible signs of a building of undoubted antiquity that might, or must, be buried below, it was natural that the excavators should choose to begin their operations in the neighborhood of these two guide-posts, rather than on the farther side of the acropolis hill where there are remains of a Roman Sardis, or out toward the plain where crude and unsightly masses of broken wall mark the site of the town of Byzantine days.

A moderately practised eye could see that columns of such massive girth, and so disproportionally low, could be showing hardly more than one half of their original height. They stood over six feet in diameter, and only a little over thirty feet high. They were undoubtedly Greek, and in the Ionic style, and the correct proportion of height to diameter should be nearer nine times than five times. Thus one could reason that the building to which these columns belonged, allowing for the platform upon which such a building might be presumed to stand, must be buried from thirty to forty feet deep at this point. To the south and west the level of the ground fell off toward the river, whose banks were not more than fifteen or twenty feet high; but to the north and east the present level gains one or two feet with every rod, so that the city, in these directions from the columns, must lie fifty, sixty, even seventy feet under ground. Every intelligent visitor who stands beneath these columns and looks up to the scanty remnants of the fortifications on the sharp peak above them, asks the same question: "How did a city as great as Sardis is believed to have been, a city which must have had many and large buildings, ever become so completely and so deeply buried?" And such as have read their Polybius, as a few visitors do in preparation for a visit, also ask: "How in the world were a great fortress, one of the most impregnable of antiquity, and numerous large buildings, enough to compose an upper city, ever perched upon that knife-blade, and what has become of them all? surely they were not buried."
The answer to one question is answer to the other. It involves an explanation that the hill we now see is not the hill of Croesus's stronghold, not the acropolis so gallantly defended by Achæus in the third century B.C., but only a small fragment of it: the remainder of it lies below, burying the ancient lower city in its débris. Look at it now; tiny avalanches of sand and pebbles are coming down under the tread of every venturesome goat; with the flap of an eagle's wing against its sides it is falling every moment. Or, better, creep up toward the base of one of those cliffs on a winter morning, when the sun first strikes it after a night of frost, hear that bang and rattle like artillery, see that pinnacle topple and fall; while the eagles, the hawks, and the owls which have their nests in its pitted surface fly screaming from their nooks. This is a country of earthquakes. It is written down in history that a great one destroyed Sardis in the year 17 of this era, in the reign of Tiberius Cæsar. We shall never know how much of the acropolis fell down on that occasion, nor how much has fallen in the earthquakes which have shaken it during the nineteen hundred years since; but the fragments of walls which we see up there are not the walls of Lydians or Greeks, not even of the Romans; they are the building of the latest of the Byzantine defenders, even Turkish perhaps; but not an inch of the hilltop now visible
could be seen when Alexander the Great stood upon it; these parts were probably near the core of the acropolis in those days.

I cannot leave Alexander standing upon the top of the acropolis without giving some description of the splendid panorama that spread out before him, looking then very much as it does now; for, although the pedestal on which he stood and its base have changed much, the outlying hills, being of more enduring stuff, the plain, the river, the lake, and the glorious expanse of sky have altered only as light and shade and the varying clouds can change them. Beyond the vast expanse of whitened housetops and marble-tiled temple roofs, beyond the massive walls and the city gates, beyond all these things that are no more, to the north, and far around toward the rising sun, spreads out the sumptuous plain divided and subdivided into squares and rectangles of golden yellow, green, and reddish-brown—the wealth of Lydia in various stages of development. Through the midst runs a stream of molten silver winding in broad majestic curves. Near the river a mighty assemblage of tents marked the camp of the Macedonian army; the plain was dotted with more and better-looking villages; but the squares and rectangles which change their colors with every moon were there as they are now. Beyond the plain, straight to the northward, on a long low ridge, rises a vast array of cone-shaped mounds of varying sizes, some as large as the great pyramids, others no bigger than a thirty-foot tent; all regular in form and smoothly overgrown with grass. If Aristotle had schooled him thoroughly in Herodotus as well as in Plato, Alexander knew that these mounds were the famous tombs of the Lydian kings, even before his attendants informed him of the fact. The great one toward the east is the tomb of Alyattes, the next one is King Gyges's tomb, the others have no names, and the smaller ones were probably not royal tombs at all, unless the kingdom of Lydia lasted much longer and had many more kings than we have any reason to suppose. The Turks now call the ridge with its tumuli Bin Tepé—The Thousand Mounds. The background of the tomb-

hills is a broad expanse of burnished steel—the lake of Gyges. Beyond this, range above range, purple and azure, rise the distant mountains which form the northern boundary of the plain; the faint blue peak which seems to pierce the sky is said to be the summit of the Moesian Olympus. In all other directions, far and near, mountains and hills, snowy crest and beetling crag, tufted forest slope and black cavernous ravine, compose a prospect of wild splendor. To the east loom the towering masses of Mount Tmolus, crowned and streaked with white. To the south rises a mighty pine-clad mountain wall, cleft with deep and shadowy gorges through which wild mountain torrents roar and leap from catacarrt to catacarrt, cutting their way through barriers of glistening marble until white precipices rise sheer on either hand. To the westward, gaunt and bare, the red-clay hills stand, carved by wind and rain into a thousand fantastic shapes, like the spires and pinnacles of Gothic architecture; and beyond, more fair blue hills reaching up to mountain height. Then at the northwest the eye once more rests where the plain and mountain meet again below the steep wall of Mount Sipylus, where still weeps Niobe, that huge pathetic figure in stone.

“But what was there,” inquires again the intelligent visitor, “to make a town like Sardis, shut up between two mountains, on the edge of a plain that was no richer than many other plains, so important in antiquity? Surely it was not merely the wealth of Croesus, and what is there about Sardis now that makes it worth while to spend so much money and so much labor in excavating it?”

The two questions are perfectly fair; but it would make a very long story to answer them fully, and I doubt if I have the knowledge to answer them in detail, giving justly balanced weight to the claims of every reason for these things; but brief answers which may be satisfying for the moment can be given offhand by any of us who have the work here in our hands. It certainly was not simply the wealth of Croesus that gave Sardis its ancient importance, although, in a sense, that played an important part. Croesus's
great fortune may have been, in part at least, a myth—he might rank to-day only as a third or fourth rate millionaire; but let us consider that fortune as a symbol of things more significant than the treasure of one man. Gold was found in the bed of the Pactolus—it was easily obtained; the Lydians and Croesus's royal predecessors for generations had been growing rich from this source. But it is more important to remember that the Lydians were the first nation to coin gold. Croesus made his coinage in such values that it was easily exchangeable in the East and West. He became, one might say, a great exchange banker, and the position of his kingdom, midway between the Oriental world and the Greek world, helped his business. And this brings us to a consideration of the second question. Sardis is important as a site for excavation just because of her position at a point where East and West met. She moreover commanded the terminus of the greatest of all the trade-routes of its day—the Royal Road—which, coming straight through Asia Minor, carried the converging commerce of all the peoples of the East into her warehouses, and sent it forth again westward to the seaports. Imagine what tolls and customs duties Sardis could have exacted from this commerce; imagine what a power she had as a disseminator of Oriental goods in the West and of Occidental goods in the East, a power of exchanging thoughts, arts, industries between the two—this made her important.

There are many people nowadays, many scholars in fact, who believe that the civilization of the Greeks, their religion, and their art did not spring wholly and independently from the soil of Hellas. Eastern civilization was older, Eastern art had been longer; did they affect the civilization and the art of Greece, and, if so, to what extent? This is an important question; for to a high degree it bears upon the origins of our own civilization, though few realize this until their attention is called to it. And how much we hear of origins in these days! Since Darwin wrote his ‘Origin of Species’ what mines of wealth, what labors of the brain, what regiments of lives have been devoted to the study of origins! The study of history and of art, no less than that of the natural world, must be treated by the evolutionary method, and these sciences are no longer sciences without it. Now, it safely may be assumed that if there is any ancient site which holds secrets touching the origins of Greek civilization, that site, for reasons given above, is Sardis. Sardis had a long history, longer than the unbroken history of Greece. She was great, powerful, and progressive; yet all that we know about her is to be gleaned from a few sentences of the great Greek historian. This cannot be all there is to know. The Lydians had a language of their own, written in characters of their own devising—a highly developed language which they wrote in beautiful letters on their monuments, as we have actually discovered. This language has not yet been completely deciphered, but it will be before very long. Is it presumptuous to say that more secrets will be revealed here in time?

In the middle of the sixth century B. C. Sardis was the capital of an old and powerful independent kingdom and one of the great cities of the world. Her history must have been a long one, though how long we cannot say, owing to the scantiness of our present information. Croesus, the last, and perhaps the greatest, of the Lydian kings, was himself a Phil-Hellen, but he was undoubtedly not the first to encourage Greek culture in Lydia. The sixth century was a time of Greek expansion and of Greek colonization in all parts of the Mediterranean basin. Greeks had come to Lydia and had settled in Sardis, bringing their culture with them, long before the famous visit of Solon. Then came the Persian war—that great war of invasion from the East—and Croesus, who had done so much to save Hellas from the invaders, lost his throne, and was carried away a captive to the Persian capital. Sardis became the western capital of the Persian Empire, the seat of a Persian satrap, and a Persian garrison became a fixture upon the acropolis. For over two hundred years the city remained under Persian sway, but she did not become Persian—quite the contrary; for the seeds of Greek civilization already sown grew up,
bore fruit, increased, and multiplied, so that the conquest was in effect one for the Greeks. When Alexander arrived before the gates of Sardis they were thrown open to him, he was welcomed as cities of Asia Sardis was rebuilt after the great earthquake of the year 17 A.D., and flourished as a metropolis for a few centuries longer. She was among the earlier cities to harbor a community who had

a deliverer, and, without delay, he made Sardis a free Greek city, on a footing with the Ionian cities of the coast. From this time whatever still survived of the old Lydian life and custom was merged in the common Hellenistic civilization that had begun to cover the then known world. Lydia and her capital, after two stormy centuries under the successors of Alexander, like all the ancient kingdoms of Asia, were engulfed in the maw of Rome. Holding an honored and more or less independent position among her sister embraced the newly preached tenets of Christianity, and was the seat of one of the seven churches of Asia. Although Saint John, in the Apocalypse, is not sanguine of the condition of the Sardian church in the first century, it remained an important centre of Christianity long after the early struggles of the infant church were over and passed. As a city of the later Roman and Byzantine days, Sardis seems to have lost much of her pristine power and eminence. She fell to the Turks in the eleventh century and
met her final destruction at the hands of Timour Lenk (Tamerlane) in the year 1402 A. D.

The task of excavation was begun to the westward of the columns so often referred to above, at the river-bank, where some flood had cut a perpendicular face—a practical cross-section—of the accumulated débris that buried the city. The first cutting was carried down to a level, or stratum, of clay almost as hard as rock, which seemed to be a natural and undisturbed formation. But this lowest level was soon abandoned for one about five feet higher, where a large paving-block of marble, apparently in place, gave the first sign of human handiwork. Excavation was carried rapidly eastward on this level, by means of a cutting one hundred and fifty feet wide, for several weeks, until an ancient building, oblong, with a flight of steps on its long western side, and preserved to a height of from six to ten feet, was unearthed. It was evident that the building was very early; it was tentatively called the "Lydian building," and the level was called the Lydian level; later discoveries established the correctness of these titles. About the walls of this Lydian building, and in two rows on either side of it, stood rectangular marble bases with sockets in their tops to receive the bottoms of tall inscribed slabs or stelæ. One of these stelæ was found, having fallen forward from its elevated base; it contained a long and well-engraved Lydian inscription. All the other stelæ had been carried away.

But scarcely had these interesting remains of Lydian civilization come to light when farther advance on this level was checked by the finding of heavy walls of huge, roughly finished blocks of white marble perfectly fitted together immediately east of the Lydian building. These were soon found to be the foundations of the great temple the eastern end of which was represented by the two tall columns standing over three hundred feet away. This discovery at once gave proof that the temple was one of the
largest of Greek antiquity, and necessitated the temporary abandonment of the Lydian level for that of the temple platform about ten feet above it. The original cutting was then widened, and the force of laborers was increased to about one hundred men. Before the end of the first season the foundations of the western quarter of the temple had been exposed, and progress eastward had carried the excavations into the western chamber of the temple, that is to say, the treasury. With every few yards' advance the temple was found in a better and better state of preservation. The western portico preserved only the foundations of columns in large blocks of marble; but the north wall of the treasury chamber was found to be standing to a height of about seven feet above its foundations, and here, on the inner face, was found a long inscription, beautifully cut in small Greek letters, which was found to be a mortgage given by one Mnemyphas to the stewards of the temple of Artemis, a most interesting and important document in itself, which gave the first incontestable proof that the building was the temple of Artemis. The inscription is to be dated, by internal evidence, in the closing years of the fourth century B.C. Ionic capitals of unusual beauty, and a number of highly finished fluted-column drums, together with fragments of carved-column bases and other details which were recovered during the first season, indicated that the temple was begun early in the fourth century.

With the second campaign a further widening out of the original cutting was accomplished in addition to the principal work of digging continually eastward in the direction of the columns. But even with the introduction of a de Couville system of railway, and an increase in the number of laborers to two hundred men, the eastern progress was slower than it had been during the previous campaign. This was due, in part, as had been anticipated, to the rapid increase of the depth of soil to be removed; but principally to the increasing number of fallen
building-stones and architectural details which were encountered. Drums of columns and blocks for the walls, weighing from five to seven tons, to say nothing of a block of the architrave of twenty-five tons' weight suspended in soft earth buried in thirty feet of débris. As the excavations progressed it became more and more apparent that the western end of the temple had been exposed, or only little buried, during the Byzantine period, and that the ancient building had

![General view of the excavations in June, 1912.](image)

high above the bottom of the excavations, constituted an ever-present danger to laborers working near them, and caused constant delays until these huge obstructions could be removed to permanent places of safety. The end of the season, however, saw the clearing out of the *cella*—the main chamber of the temple—the exposing of the foundations of a long line of columns on either side of the building, and the unearthing of the bases of two columns at the southeast angle, including one of the standing columns which was thus converted from a short, thick shaft to one of unusual height and slenderness, about twenty-five feet having been added to its length. The remainder of the eastern portico remained served as a quarry, at least from the sixth century onward. On the level upon which much of this breaking up had been carried on, among a heap of intentionally broken blocks of marble, we found a hoard of two hundred and seventeen bronze coins of the sixth century, which probably represented the savings of some laborer engaged in the work of destruction. It was further evident that the temple was preserved only in proportion as it had been buried, and that more than two thirds of the edifice, its walls, its columns and entablature, even its roof of marble tiles, had been broken up and converted into lime at least twelve hundred years ago. Fortunately the foundations had been spared even at the
unfortunate west end. In the middle of the cultus chamber was disclosed a massive platform, composed of two layers of coarse purple sandstone blocks evidently belonging to a structure far older than the fourth-century temple and presumed to complete unearthing of the temple and the discovery of a large body of Lydian inscriptions, together with a key in the form of an Aramaic translation of one of them, in addition to the almost daily "finds" of greater or less importance; but

be the basis for the great cultus statue of Artemis. At a point where one of the later marble-column foundations had been joined on to this ancient construction, in the vertical joints between the two, a collection of large Greek coins in silver was found, fifty-five in all, tetradrachms of Philip, Alexander, and several of the earlier successors of Alexander, all in a perfect state of preservation and most of them as fresh as they were the day they came from the mint. In another similar position a mass of copper coin of the same age was found, and, between the layers of the "basis," a silver coin of Croesus.

The third season was most interesting and spectacular, for it witnessed the completion of the fourth season, the campaign just closed, was the most satisfactory of all, for it saw the temple brought up, as it were, out of a pit and set in a broad open space, more as it was of old. It equalled the preceding season from a scientific standpoint by producing a bilingual in Lydian and Greek, and it surpassed all previous seasons in the field of the history of art. The four campaigns have comprised but eighteen months of actual working-time, since it has been possible to carry on the work only between the end of January and the beginning of July of each year, owing to severe weather conditions in the winter and the demands of the crops upon the laborers in the late summer and autumn months. But, in
this brief space of time, a sloping barley field, with two columns and a heap of fallen column-drums clustering about them, has been converted into a vast pit over six hundred feet long and four hundred feet wide, twelve feet deep at one end and fifty feet deep at the other, with four lines of railway on either side running on four different levels and spreading out, toward the west, over the great, flat, brown dump which now almost fills the broad river-bed at this point. In the midst of the excavation stands the temple, its every outline at the far end marked out by marble foundations against the brown earth, its middle section outlined by walls standing at a height of six feet or more, and its east end rising majestically in highly finished walls fifteen to twenty feet high, and thirteen huge columns still preserving twenty-five to thirty feet of their original height, in addition to the two original columns which tower almost sixty feet above the platform. All this marble is now a soft yellowish-brown rapidly turning to an ivory white by the natural washing of rains and intentional washing with a hose-pipe. The columns, almost seven feet in diameter, create an impression of Egyptian massiveness which is relieved by the graceful curves and the rich and varied ornament of their bases. Only two of these eastern columns are fluted, though all the others show bands and lines for the guidance of the stone-cutters who were to have carved the flutings. This and other evidence shows that this portion of the building was undergoing a process of rebuilding, doubtless as the result of earthquakes, and was not completely finished in all details when it was finally overwhelmed and abandoned. All the fragments of columns at the opposite end of the building are in a finished state, with deep and well-cut flutings. At the westward of the temple, and on a level well below it, is the ancient Lydian building; at the east end, near the southeast angle, and on a level five feet above the column bases is an early Christian church, crudely built of brick, with its walls and the half-dome of its apse all intact, and the little altar standing as it stood at the close of the celebration of its last mass. Behind the little apse is a half-ruined one that belonged to a still earlier period. At the very close of the third campaign, directly in front of the temple of Artemis, the excavation of which had just been completed, we found a tall stele with a fine Greek inscription of one hundred and thirty-eight lines, one of the longest inscriptions that have been found in Asia Minor, which contained a letter from the Emperor Augustus and gave us the welcome information that the temple of Zeus is in the same sacred enclosure with the temple of Artemis. Owing to the conditions of the site, this temple must be near at hand, buried in from fifty to seventy feet of soil. If, like the other
temple, it is preserved in proportion as it is deeply buried, we should find it a very well-preserved building, and, if it is the temple of Zeus referred to by Arrian, it stands upon the ruins of the Palace of Croesus.

It is almost startling, even to those who have watched the work day by day, to reflect upon the miracle that has transformed the barley-field into the site of a splendid building: it is the next best thing to the creation of a great work of art, to dig it out of the earth. Most of the credit for the rapidity of this transformation is due to the skill and the untiring energy and patience of the engineers who have had the work in charge. But we cannot pass without a tribute to the quality of the laborers which good fortune has placed at the disposal of the excavators. Good fellows they are, mostly Turkish peasants, farmers from the plain, and shepherds and woodmen from the hills, with an occasional Cretan Moslem or a Greek from one of the neighboring towns. Strong of back and limb, tract-

able and hard-working, and, to an astonishing degree, interested in their work and devoted to their foreign employers, they make as satisfactory a body of workmen as could be found anywhere in the world. They have learned that the excavators are not in search of treasure in their accepted sense of the word, and in their desire to please take great pains with the digging out of bits of carving or inscriptions, and seem, many of them, to be truly interested in what they are doing.

The most important discovery from a scientific point of view, namely, that of the collection of Lydian inscriptions and the Lydian-Aramaic bilingual key, was not made at the temple, where, to be sure, several good inscriptions in this new language and the Lydian-Greek bilingual have been found, but at the tombs across the river, where excavations on a small scale have been in progress simultaneously with those at the temple. I say a "collection" of Lydian inscriptions, for the reason that most of them were found, not in place, but built into a compara-

In the east porch of the Temple of Artemis.
tively late wall which itself had become deeply buried. They had stood originally in front of the entrances to tombs, and, after the dead whom they commemorated had been forgotten by generations that could not read Lydian, had been collected and used in the construction of the foundation walls of some Greek or Roman monument. A remarkable hoard of documents they proved to be, large marble slabs with long and beautifully written inscriptions, perfectly preserved, as inscriptions, in many cases, and as clear as the day they were written. They had been tall stelae with rich anthemion cretings, and all of them had been broken into two or three pieces to render them more useful for building purposes. But few of the inscriptions had been injured, and others which had been broken were found to fit together without injury to the writing, and the flowery crests of two of them were easily reset in place. Among them was the bilingual, with two long documents, one line of the Lydian part missing but supplied in the translation. That the one was a translation of the other there could be no doubt, for a slight emendation of the writing had been made at the same point in both. The first line of the Aramaic translation gives a date, for it names the day and the month and the year in the reign of King Artaxerxes in which it was written. This extraordinary document, even with the aid of the Lydian-Greek key, of course does not solve the whole problem of the reading of the Lydian tongue; but it gave the first surely right turn in an intricate combination lock.

The tombs, already referred to above, form a great necropolis which honeycombs the steep clay hills across the river opposite the temple. They are pretty much of one type and are arranged in tiers, each tomb consisting of an entrance passage leading to one or more chambers with raised shelves or couches on either side, and at the end all hewn out of the hard clay, and for the most part still well
preserved, though full, or nearly full, of earth and completely concealed from view by the surface earth that has been carried down over them.

The objects found in these tombs are the usual furnishings of sepulchres in Greek lands,—pottery of the highest interest, vessels of bronze and silver, bottles of alabaster and of figured glass, personal ornaments in gold, and stones which were precious to the ancients, engraved seals, and odd objects connected with the daily life of those who have passed away, objects too numerous and too varied to be described in an article of this kind. No effort was made on the part of the ancient Lydians to preserve the bodies of their dead; only a few bones remain and these usually crumble at the touch. The dead were, in most cases, brought to the tombs on wooden biers and laid upon the simple hewn-out couches, though a considerable number were placed in large terra-cotta coffins, and a few bodies were laid in huge sarcophagi of limestone unornamented. These were the tombs of the ordinary well-to-do citizens, and it is plain that, while some of the dead were entombed with objects of intrinsic value, others, even in the same chambers, were buried with little or nothing of this world's wealth. A sarcophagus of terra-cotta or of stone is no indication of wealth, for some of the most valuable articles are found upon simple couches, and many of the sarcophagi contain nothing but bones and dust.

The lure of the gold is, as in all excavations, irresistible; but the jewelry found at Sardis is particularly attractive because it is all of a most delicate, refined, and careful workmanship which suggests the best Etruscan work. There are necklaces of many forms with pendants of rare beauty, earrings of fascinating designs, some large and some small, finger-rings in many charming forms, plaques with delicate moulded designs, to be sewn onto garments, and beads and trinkets of many varieties. With the jewelry may
be counted the engraved gems which, as a collection, are among the most beautiful and interesting of all the finds. A few of these are Greek, including a fine large chalcedony, with an intaglio of Athena and Hermes, set in a gold bracelet; but the majority belong to an older period, and are of a very rare style which has been known as Greco-Persian, but which we now believe to have been Lydian. They are for the most part cut in chalcedony, carnelian, or rock crystal, and of conoid form, and many still preserve their mountings of gold or silver, which provide rings by which they were attached to or suspended from a girdle or perhaps a necklace. The technique of the cutting is exquisite; the subjects are decidedly Oriental and suggest many Persian prototypes, such as kings fighting with lions or griffins, enthroned kings, lions and bulls in combat, single lions, two monsters facing each other, and similar scenes which are often connected with early Persian art. The most interesting of all represents an archaic Artemis holding two lions aloft at arm’s length, precisely like the Artemis of a bronze relief found at Olympia which is usually dated as of the seventh century B.C. and which may possibly have come from Sardis. Some of these intaglios are cut in carnelians of scaraboid form set in rings of gold, one was executed on a cylinder which still has its gold mounting, while in other cases lions and human figures are engraved with rare beauty of technique on plain gold rings which are Mycenaean in shape.

Early in the third campaign a find of unexpected interest was made in a tomb, the outer chamber of which had collapsed and the inner chamber had become filled with earth. As the earth was removed it was found that there were two terracotta sarcophagi on the double couch at the end of the inner chamber. These were carefully cleared of earth and the cover of the first was lifted off to disclose a small skeleton rapidly falling to dust, with an alabaster bottle beside either shoulder. Two bright and beautiful earrings, like little clusters of berries, lay one on either side of the head; where the breast had been were a mass of golden beads and pendants of lovely design that had composed the necklace; on the finger-bone of one hand was a seal-ring of gold. About the foot of the coffin were clusters of gold beads that had probably been sewn onto the bottom of the garment. A physician happened to be visiting the excavations at the time. He was called, among the first, to examine the body. He pronounced it to be the remains of a young girl of sixteen or seventeen. She had probably died as a bride and had been buried in her wedding garments and jewels. The coffin next to this, probably that of the husband, who may have died many years later, contained nothing but bones. Less sentiment had been shown at his funeral.

It is a source of regret, even of disappointment, I might say, to many of those interested in these excavations that there is small likelihood of any of the objects discovered at Sardis ever coming to enrich the collections of American museums, in spite of the fact that American funds are being expended and that the work is being carried on by Americans. The Turkish law covering these matters, like
those of Greece and of Italy, provides that all moveables shall go to the National Museum. One may find satisfaction, however, in the reflection that, by this arrangement, all objects of all kinds will be kept together, and can be observed and studied in their mutual relations. It is further satisfaction to know that the Imperial Ottoman Museum at Constantinople is rapidly becoming one of the most important of the art museums of Europe, a well-administered institution where all these things will be well cared for and well displayed.

Of course the sole right of publication, both of the ruins and of the various kinds of objects, belongs to the American excavators. It has to be borne in mind that in these days all archaeological investigation in the Ottoman Empire, in Greece, or in Italy, must be undertaken on purely scientific ground, without hope of tangible rewards, just as expeditions to observe an eclipse or to find the poles of the earth are undertaken.

We may hope that this undertaking, among the many supported by generous and disinterested Americans who are in a position to do these things, will not be permitted to become crippled, or to languish and die, for lack of funds. An American enterprise, it has had the good fortune to secure a site for excavations which, in the opinion of many of the most distinguished archaeologists and historians of this and of other nations, is the most to be desired in Asia Minor or perhaps in the world of the ancient Greeks, and which has remained so long unexcavated solely on account of the difficulties and heavy expense entailed by the great depth of the soil in which the city is buried. The returns, after eighteen months of work, have far exceeded the highest hopes of the excavators and the expectations of scholars who have been interested in the work from the beginning. Thus far the undertaking has been supported by the private subscriptions of a small number of lovers of art. One cannot but believe that the spirit of idealism in the United States will see it through to a position of efficiency and accomplishment which will make the excavation of Sardis the first great American monument to the science of archaeology and history in its broadest sense, as well as to art as a living subject.
"The rose arbor ought to be on the edge of the cliff over there, with a stone balustrade broad enough to sit on and watch the ships in the harbor." — Page 359.
THE STUFF THAT DREAMS ARE MADE ON

By Gerald Chittenden

ILLUSTRATION BY VICTOR C. ANDERSON

"The rose arbor—" began Havens.
"The pergola, you mean," interrupted Mrs. Havens, smiling.
"The rose arbor," repeated Havens, with emphasis. "I won't call it a pergola. When I design houses for the criminal classes, I call such things pergolas because the name adds ten per cent to my fees. I can't afford the luxury, and, anyhow, it's a rose arbor. Madeira isn't Long Island or Newport."
"No, Madeira is just Madeira, though it would smell as sweet by any other name," answered his wife. "What were you going to say about the per—rose arbor?"
"The per—rose arbor," Havens continued, "ought to be on the edge of the cliff over there to the left, with a stone balustrade broad enough to sit on and watch the ships in the harbor and be glad you didn't have to go away."
"And it must join on to the dining-room."
"By all means. Is there soil enough for roses, do you think?"
"Plenty." Mrs. Havens poked the point of her parasol deep into the heavy loam that brings forth flowers that have no peers under the sun. "Plenty. Roses, and rhododendrons, and—and radishes; everything that begins with an 'R.' It will be a dream of a place, Jim."
"A dream of a place," he assented, and looked for a long time down upon the roofs of Funchal, Jasper against the jade and sapphire of the bay. A steamer had just rounded to under the wide sweep of the point opposite, and the brief rattle of her anchor-chain came to them, mellowed by distance to an almost musical cadence.
"Union Castle line," he commented, "bound for Cape Town. The sun's setting."
She rose and stood beside him, leaning on her parasol.

"A dream," she mused; "do the best ones ever come true?"
"They're the only kind that do," he replied.

They walked slowly away from the cliff, and through a tangle of bushes and vines to the road, where José and the mules awaited them, and then rode downward through the unreal dusk to Funchal.

It was their last night on the island; tomorrow the liner would call at the port on her way to New York, and Madeira would be but the Mecca of another year, as it had been the Nirvana of many a spring. His friends called him the hardest-working architect on Manhattan Island; he had always in his office two or three impeccable young men, whose goal was the Beaux-Arts, and whom he instructed variously in drawing and French. He spent almost as much time advising them about their designs as he did on his own ideas, and did not lose sight of them even when they had left him and gone to Paris. He always spent the summer in his office; week-end parties along the Sound welcomed him and his wife for their good-fellowship and their thousand whimsicalities. At several places it was probable that some one would speak of Madeira; the mention of the island would induce no incriminating comment from either Jim Havens or his wife.

"Oh, yes. We've been there. A beautiful spot."

No more than that. Only a few of their intimates had certain knowledge that every spring for the last ten years they had gone to the island and seen the flowers freshen in the ocean-softened air, and heard through the smooth night the theme of old and pure romance—the vagrant thrumming of a guitar, the lift of a murmured song, the light laugh from a balcony veiled in rose and bougainvillea. Keenly analytical in most of the relations of life, Havens took Madeira for granted, just as in his childhood he had accepted fairy-tales, and later
stories of buried treasure. His feeling for the island was vital to him, and yet so delicate a thing that he never spoke of it. Clients found him an eminently practical architect, who never attempted to shoe-horn a fifteen-foot load of hay through a highly ornamental stable door twelve feet high; contractors were unable to circumvent him or to put him off with excuses. Acquaintances of his college days from whom he had grown apart wondered at the change the world had wrought in him; his friends marvelled that he had never changed. He had only put on a surface for the daws to peck at; a shell for the soul behind his eyes.

Jim Havens and Mrs. Jim had discovered Madeira on their wedding-trip; they had meant to stop over one steamer, and had stayed on for two months. Three years later, when their child had died, he had taken her back to the island and they had spent the spring there. After that, at first every two or three years and then more frequently, they had returned to the island, and had found new beauties in it at every visit. The quarantine boat had never quite cleared the ship’s gangway before Manoel, dressed in fresh white dungarees to do honor to their arrival—Manoel, with the sinewy throat and the huge gold rings in his ears, appeared on deck to take entire charge of them and their effects. “I kiss your hands, senhora,” he would say, and did it forthwith, while Cooks and Cookesses stood about them, vocal in the ribaldry of raw surprise. Long since the Havenses had forsown Madeiran hotels; Manoel had an aunt who owned two teeth, a passion for cleanliness, and a reverential affection for the senhor and the senhora.

“But next year,” she was used to say as she served them on the first evening, “next year the senhor and the senhora will have their own house on the cliff?”

“Who knows?” Havens always answered. “Next year is—next year, Anita.” Anita usually vanished at that, and returned presently with an old, old bottle, wherein lay such nectar as Ganymede was wont to put aside for his own consumption when Jove wasn’t looking.

“What vintage this time, Anita?”

“Sixty-three, if the senhor pleases.”

The senhor always did please, and the senhora also, to the extent of one glass sipped slowly. More would have been a desecration. They paid for these things in the bill, or Anita thought they did. She charged them the equivalent of two dollars a day, and lived for the rest of the year on the proceeds of their visit.

They were never without occupation in Madeira. Sometimes they sailed with Manoel when he went fishing, sometimes they took his boat for the whole day, and visited the little villages that melt into the flowery shores of unknown coves, or cruised to the furrowed cliffs of Las Desertas—“No man knows what is on top of them, senhor.” Thence they would come back in the level sunlight, and sail under the stern of some newly arrived vessel to see what her name was, while the passengers looked down upon them in the inquisitive and superior manner that is characteristic of passengers, and so through the high surf, where half-naked boys caught the boat by the gunwales and rushed it up the beach on the crest of a roller.

“And to-morrow?” Manoel always asked “We shall not want the boat to-morrow.”

“The mules, perhaps?”

“Not to-morrow.”

From the wharves they would wander inland through the clean, pebbled streets to their dinner of soup with sweet peppers, baked fish, and a Spanish omelet of the finest, topped off with a glass of the sixty-three. Thereafter, they sat among the roses on the balcony, or strolled into the Botanical Gardens and watched the population of Funchal parade in the half-light under the palms and rhododendrons. Here Mrs. Havens kept calling Jim’s attention to this and that and the other person—to a slim dandy with a malacca cane, to the play of long-lashed eyes between a mantilla and a fan. Every night is a festa to your right Madeiran, a time for the making of love and the superficial bruising of hearts, and every new senhorita the loveliest of the year. The Havenses watched it all, and sometimes, when the moon was large, summoned Jose and the mules and rode out to their point to see how it looked when every rock was tarnished silver.

On certain—or rather uncertain—mornings, Jose came for them before the sun was up, and they drank their morning coffee to the jingle of shaken head-stalls and the stamp of impatient little hoofs in the street below.
"We shall be gone three days, senhor?"
"Yes, José. The kit is packed, and the food?"
"In the alforjas, senhor—as you directed."

In proof he always lifted a corner of a tarpaulin, while Havens glanced beneath it. There was no need for closer inspection; Manoel, the father of José, never forgot any necessary thing. They would jog inland, past the vines and villas that the tourist knows, and up the long ravine that he looks down upon from the hotel on the heights. Even the children seemed prettier on the mountain farms and vineyards; the grimness of them was less evident—no more than a contrast to their red cheeks. There were woods also, and mountains to be clambered over, and at night a grove of live oaks by a stream in which to sling their hammocks. Their excursion over, they would return to Funchal, a little torn, on Havens's part a little unshaven, but not in the least bored or weary of the island.

They never had enough time to do all they wanted to do. Almost every day some hour would find them on the point which, in defiance of the Portuguese Admiralty, they had christened simply "Havens," and they could never decide which of its many aspects they liked the best. Days there were when the woolly sea fog glistened upon the rocks, dripped from the leaves, and shut them into a world twenty feet in diameter; other days when it hung low over the bay, and the sun touched the billows of it with fairy argent, and the topmasts of ships pricked through it like the lances of a giant cavalry. There were days when the seas pounded at the foot of the cliffs, when the spindrift bit like hail, and the orange-trees leaned before the storm. More often the ocean stretched calm to the horizon in a tinted harmony of blues and grays and greens. The nights were as various as the days—now intensely and caressingly dark, now cameo-cut in contrast of silver and sable shadows. There were dawns also, and sunsets.

The house which they meant to build had changed its shape with a protean whimsy in the first years, but of late it had taken on a permanent form, and only details were altered. It never grew much larger than they had at first conceived it, however, but remained a miniature—small and perfect. Six or eight weeks out of the fifty-two were all they could spend in Madeira, but those weeks restored Havens as nothing else could have done, and sent him back to his office a new man. Six or eight weeks' vacation—it was none too much for Jimmy Havens, said those who knew him. They wondered how a man of his physique got along with so little and did so much. They wondered also why he took it in the spring, and whether he always went to Madeira. Many accused him of a periodic and uncontrollable liking for certain vintages, and of very great selfishness in keeping them all to himself; for all their exploratory badinage, they got nothing save a conclusive repartee.

Coombe, however, got a little more. He came one raw March day into Havens's inner draughting-room, and found Havens busy on the plans for a house.

"Hello, Nelson," said the architect, looking up for a moment from the drawing-table. "Want a house or a cigarette?"

Coombe chose a cigarette, and busied himself with examining the elevations and floor plans upon which Havens was working.

"I want a house," he said at length, leaning on his elbows over a finished drawing. "Why are all these measurements in metres?"

"I asked you if you wanted a house or a cigarette," answered Haven, sketching in the bowl of a fountain; "you can't have both." He sat back, cocked an eye at the drawing, and added, "Pig."

Coombe came around the table and looked over Havens's shoulder.

"More than that," he said, "I want this house."

"You can't have it," responded Havens.

"What multimillionaire has monopolized it?"

"A fellow called Havens," said the other, "and he isn't even an unpreixed millionnaire."

"So that's it?" commented Coombe.

"Madeira, I suppose? It looks as if it belonged on a rugged coast. That's the reason I wanted it—Maine, you know. Tell me about it."

"You've been to Madeira, Nelson?" Coombe nodded. "Then you must remember the long, high point on the eastern side of Funchal Bay. That's where I've
bought land. The open side of the patio” — he indicated the plan — “faced the west.”

Coombe leaned forward in interest; Havens went over the sketches one by one with the detail of an enthusiast.

“Helen insists on calling that a pergola,” he concluded. “What do you think of the place?”

“Helen’s right, as usual,” asserted Coombe. He looked appreciatively at the outline of the patio. “Spanish, rather — concrete and red tiles. As good a house as you’ve ever designed. How appropriate that you have to build the cellar first, even in Madeira!”

“It is the most important part. I knew that you would come and visit me, you see.”

“Why did you select Madeira?”

Havens laid aside his pencil, clasped his hands over one knee, and leaned back against the pull of them, looking out over the roofs of the lower office buildings toward the Hudson, just visible in the distance.

“There are many poets,” he said slowly, “and somewhere in their poems you find the reasons for most things — this among others:

‘God gave all men all earth to love,
   But, since man’s heart is small,
   Ordained for each one spot should prove
   Beloved over all.’

Madeira attracted me first because it was an island; the name meant romance to me even when I was a small kid, though I didn’t call it romance in those days. Then Helen and I went there on our wedding-trip, and found that it was beautiful; a few years later we found it was more than that — consolatory, and — and soothing. Ships call there, too, on their way to all the improbable ports in the world, and you get to know them, and hail them as old friends. It’s an improbable place, is Madeira; just as Venice is. It seems to be the only place where I can really rest and get acquainted with myself after a year in New York. I can’t explain my feeling for it very well; it’s more as if the island was a person I was very fond of. Do you see?”

“I see,” said Coombe, after a few minutes. “No wonder you wouldn’t duplicate the house. When will it be done?”

“A year from now. We’re sailing this week to get things started.”

“There it is,” said Mrs. Havens a year later, handing the binoculars to Jimmy.

“Yes,” he said, not taking them, “there it is.”

Manoel took charge of them as usual, only, instead of going to his aunt’s they took a carriage out along the upland road to “Havens.” Manoel had seen to everything; old Anita cooked and served their dinner that evening.

“There is a cook,” she said haughtily, as she brought coffee to them in the patio, “but I wished everything to be well to-night. Is everything well, senhora?”

“Quite well, Anita,” answered Mrs. Havens.

Manoel came later, cat-footed through the dark, and to him they said, “Everything is well.”

“Good night, senhora and senhor.”

“Good night, Manoel.”

He vanished into the house, and the lowered hum of his voice and Anita’s came to them from somewhere in the rear.

“Last year,” said Havens, throwing away his cigar, “they would have sat here and told us the gossip: the latest cure of that old witch Maria, and who had had children, and who had married whom.”

“They don’t want to intrude on the first night,” said Mrs. Havens.

But they did not bring their budget of island news on the next night, or on any following night. Once, when Havens made Manoel sit on the parapet and talk to them, the Portuguese was so evidently uncomfortable and so stiltedly communicative that Havens took pity on him and let him go. It was the same, though to a less degree, in Manoel’s boat, and even the mercurial José stood at a low temperature on the inland excursions. They were landowners now, and guests no longer. The old intimacy of their humble friends gave place to a certain aloofness; the men bowed to them with bent shoulders, and not standing upright as heretofore, and the women swept a lower courtesy. They enjoyed their excursions as much, or nearly as much, as formerly, but their property had brought them an undesired standing in the community; there was a shadow between the old life and the new one. The
gossamer of their dreams had given way to the coarser thread of reality.

"It's a jewel of a spot," mused Havens, "but—"

"But what?" asked his wife.

"Damn," said he.

"Exactly," said she, reflecting his smile.

One morning Manoel brought them a wireless message; Coombe would arrive that afternoon. A year ago even Coombe would have been almost an intruder; now his imminent arrival made them eager. They went out to the steamer for him in Manoel's boat; during the drive out to "Havens" they kept stopping the carriage to show him a typical view, or to point out a characteristic group of Madeirans in the vineyards. Somehow his coming had in some degree revived their old childish delight.

Anita, who firmly believed that she alone of all the islanders knew what things tickled the palate, had come voluntarily to "Havens," and had for the second time ousted the regular cook; she outdid Savarin that evening. After dinner the three of them, sat in the pergola—even Havens called it that now—and breathed in the fused odors of the night, and watched the lights in the harbor below, and luxuriated in the sensation that there was nothing to do in the morning. Coombe rose as the coal of his cigar burned near his lips, and leaned on the broad parapet.

"I don't wonder at you at all," he said;

"I don't wonder."

"All the same," said Havens, "if you still want a house like this on Seguin Island, I'll build you one."

MY FIRST YEARS AS A FRENCHWOMAN

BY MARY KING WADDINGTON

III—M. WADDINGTON AS PRIME MINISTER

1879

ILLUSTRATIONS FROM PHOTOGRAPHS AND DRAWINGS

THERE had been a respite, a sort of armed truce in political circles as long as the Exposition lasted, but when the Chambers met again in November, it was evident that things were not going smoothly. The Republicans and Radicals were dissatisfied. Every day there were speeches and insinuations against the marshal and his government, and one felt that a crisis was impending. There were not loaves and fishes enough for the whole Radical party. If one listened to them it would seem as if every préfet and every general were conspiring against the Republic. There were long consultations in W.'s* cabinet, and I went often to our house in the rue Dumont-d'Urville to see if everything was in order there, as I quite expected to be back there for Christmas. A climax was reached when the marshal was asked to sign the deposition of some of the generals. He absolutely refused—the ministers persisted in their demands. There was not much discussion, the marshal's mind was made up, and on the 30th of January, 1879, he announced in the Conseil des Ministres his irrevocable decision, and handed his ministers his letter of resignation. We had a melancholy breakfast—W., Count de P., and I—the last day of the marshal's presidency. W. was very blue, was quite sure the marshal would resign, and foresaw all sorts of complications both at home and abroad. The day was gloomy too, gray and cold, even the big rooms of the ministry were dark. As soon as they had started for Versailles, I took baby and went to mother's. As I went over the

* W., here and throughout these articles, refers to Mme. Waddington's husband, M. William Waddington.
bridge I wondered how many more times I would cross it, and whether the end of the week would see me settled again in my own house. We drove about and had tea together, and I got back to the Quai d'Orsay about six o'clock. Neither W. nor Count de P. had got back from Versailles, but there were two telegrams,—the first one to say that the marshal had resigned, the second one that Grévy was named in his place, with a large majority.

W. was rather depressed when he came home,—he had always a great sympathy and respect for the marshal, and was very, very sorry to see him go,—thought his departure would complicate foreign affairs.

As long as the marshal was at the Elysée, foreign governments were not afraid of coups d'état or revolutions. He was also sorry that Dufaure would not remain, but he was an old man, had had enough of political life and party struggles—left the field to younger men. The marshal's letter was communicated at once to the Parliament, and the houses met in the afternoon. There was a short session to hear the marshal's letter read (by Grévy in the Chamber of Deputies) and the two houses, Senate and Chamber of Deputies, were convoked for a later hour of the same afternoon. There was not much excitement, two or three names were pronounced, but every one felt sure that Grévy would be the man. He was nominated by a large majority, and the Republicans were jubilant—thought the Republic was at last established on a firm and proper basis. Grévy was perfectly calm and self-possessed—did not show much enthusiasm. He must have felt quite sure from the first moment that he would be named. His first visitor was the marshal, who wished him all possible success in his new mission, and, if Grévy was pleased to be the President of the Republic, the marshal was even more pleased not to be, and to take up his private life again. There were many speculations as to who would be charged by Grévy to form his first cabinet—and almost permanent meetings in all the groups of the Left.

W.'s friends all said he would certainly remain at the Foreign Office, but that depended naturally upon the choice of the premier. If he were taken from the more advanced ranks of the Left, W. could not possibly stay. We were not long in suspense. W. had one or two interviews with Grévy, which resulted in his remaining at the Foreign Office, but as prime minister. W. hesitated at first, felt that it would not be an easy task to keep all those very conflicting elements together.

There were four Protestants in the ministry, W., Léon Say, de Freycinet, and Le Royer. Jules Ferry, who took the Ministry of Public Instruction, a very clever man, was practically a freethinker, and the Parliament was decidedly more advanced. The last elections had given a strong Republican majority to the Senate. He consulted with his brother, Richard Waddington, then a deputy, now a senator, president of the Chamber of Commerce of Rouen, and some of his friends, and finally decided to accept the very honorable but very onerous position, and remained at the Foreign Affairs with Grévy, as prime minister. If I had seen little of him before, I saw nothing of him now, as his work was exactly doubled. We did breakfast together, but it was a most irregular meal—sometimes at twelve o'clock, sometimes at one-thirty, and very rarely alone. We always dined out or had people dining with us, so that family life became a dream of the past. We very rarely went together when we dined out. W. was always late,—his coupé waited hours in the court. I had my carriage and went alone. After eight or ten days of irregular meals at impossible hours (we often dined at nine-thirty) I said to Count de P., W.'s chef de cabinet: "Can't you arrange to have business over a little earlier? It is awful to dine so late and to wait so long," to which he replied: "Ah, Madame, no one can be more desirous than I to change that order of things, for when the minister dines at nine-thirty, the chef de cabinet gets his dinner at ten-thirty." We did manage to get rather more satisfactory hours after a little while, but it was always difficult to extract W. from his work if it were anything important. He became absorbed, and absolutely unconscious of time.

The new President, Grévy, installed himself at once at the Elysée with his wife and daughter. There was much speculation about Madame Grévy,—no one had ever seen her—she was absolutely
unknown. When Grévy was president of the National Assembly, he gave very pleasant men’s dinners, when Madame Grévy never appeared. Every one (of all opinions) was delighted to go to him, and the talk was most brilliant and interesting. Grévy was a perfect host, very cultivated, with a marvellous memory—quoting pages of the classics, French, and Latin.

Madame Grévy was always spoken of as a quiet, unpretending person—occupied with domestic duties, who hated society and never went anywhere—in fact, no one ever heard her name mentioned. A great many people didn’t know that Grévy had a wife. When her husband became President of the Republic, there was much discussion as to Madame Grévy’s social status in the official world. I don’t think Grévy wanted her to appear nor to take any part in the new life, and she certainly didn’t want to. Nothing in her former life had prepared her for such a change, and it was always an effort for her, but both were overruled by their friends, who thought a woman was a necessary part of the position. It was some little time before they were settled at the Elysée. W. asked Grévy once or twice when Madame Waddington might call upon his wife—and he answered that as soon as they were quite installed I would receive a notice. One day a communication arrived from the Elysée, saying that Madame Grévy would receive the Diplomatic Corps and the ministers’ wives on a fixed day at five o’clock. The message was sent on to the Diplomatic Corps, and when I arrived on the appointed day (early, as I wanted to see the people come in, and also thought I must present the foreign ladies) there were already several carriages in the court.

The Elysée looked just as it did in the marshal’s time—plenty of servants in gala liveries—two or three huissiers who knew everybody—palm, flowers, everywhere. The traditions of the palace are carried on from one President to another, and a permanent staff of servants remains. We found Madame Grévy with her daughter and one or two ladies, wives I suppose of the secretaries, seated in the well-known drawing-room with the beautiful tapestries—Madame Grévy in a large gold armchair at the end of the room—a row of gilt armchairs on each side of hers—Mademoiselle standing behind her mother. A huissier announced every one distinctly, but the names and titles said nothing to Madame Grévy. She was tall, middle-aged, handsomely dressed, and visibly nervous—made a great many gestures when she talked. It was amusing to see all the people arrive. I had nothing to do—there were no introductions—every one was announced, and they all walked straight up to Madame Grévy, who was very polite, got up for every one, men and women. It was rather an imposing circle that gathered around her—Princess Hohenlohe, German ambassador, sat on one side of her—Marquise Molins, Spanish ambassador, on the other. There were not many men—Lord Lyons, as “doyen” of the Diplomatic Corps, the Nuncio, and a good many representatives of the South American Republics. Madame Grévy was perfectly bewildered, did try to talk to the ladies next to her, but it was an intimidating function for any one, and she had no one to help her, as they were all quite new to
Madame Grévy never looked happy at the Elysée. They had a big dinner every Thursday, with a reception afterward, and she looked so tired when she was sitting on the sofa, in the diplomatic salon, making conversation for the foreigners and people of all kinds who came to their receptions, that one felt really sorry for her. Grévy was always a striking personality. He had a fine head, a quiet, dignified manner, and looked very well when he stood at the door receiving his guests. I don’t think he cared very much about foreign affairs—he was essentially French—had never lived abroad nor known any foreigners. He was too intelligent not to understand that a country must have foreign relations, and that France must take her place again as a great power, but home politics interested him much more than anything else. He was a charming talker—every one wanted to talk to him, or rather to listen to him. The evenings were pleasant enough in the diplomatic salon. It was interesting to see the attitude of the different diplomats. All were correct, but most of them were visibly antagonistic to the Republic and the Republicans (which they considered much “accentuée” since the nomination of Grévy) the women rather more so than the men. One felt, if one didn’t hear, the criticisms on the dress, deportment, and general style of the Republican ladies.

We saw a great many English at the Quai d’Orsay. Queen Victoria stayed one or two nights at the British Embassy, passing through Paris on her way south. She sent for W., who had never seen her since his undergraduate days at Cambridge. He found her quite charming, very easy, interested in everything. She began the conversation in French (he was announced with all due ceremony as Monsieur le Ministre des Affaires Etrangères) and W. said she spoke it remarkably well,—then, with her beautiful smile which lightened up her whole face: “I think I can speak English with a Cambridge scholar.” She was much interested in his beginnings in England at Rugby and Cambridge—and was evidently astonished, though she had too much tact to show it, that he had chosen to make his life and career in France in-

the work. It was obviously an immense relief to her when some lady of the official world came in whom she had known before. The two ladies plunged at once into a very animated conversation about their children, husbands, and various domestic matters—a perfectly natural conversation, but not interesting to the foreign ladies.

We didn’t make a very long visit—it was merely a matter of form. Lord Lyons came out with me, and we had quite a talk while I was waiting for my carriage in the anteroom. He was so sensible always in his intercourse with the official world, quite realized that the position was difficult and trying for Madame Grévy;—it would have been for any one thrown at once without any preparation into such perfectly different surroundings. He had a certain experience of republics and republican manners, as he had been some years in Washington as British minister, and had often seen wives of American statesmen and ministers, fresh from the far West, beginning their career in Washington, quite bewildered by the novelty of everything and utterly ignorant of all questions of etiquette—only he said the American women were far more adaptable than either French or English—or than any others in the world, in fact. He also said that day, and I have heard him repeat it once or twice since, that he had never met a stupid American woman...

I have always thought it was unnecessary to insist upon Madame Grévy’s presence at the Elysée. It is very difficult for any woman, no longer very young, to begin an entirely new life in a perfectly different “milieu,” and certainly more difficult for a Frenchwoman of the bourgeoisie than any other. They live in such a narrow circle, their lives are so cramped and uninteresting—they know so little of society and foreign ways and manners, that they must be often uncomfortable and make mistakes. It is very different for a man. All the small questions of dress and manners, etc., don’t exist for them. One man in a dress coat and white cravat looks very like another, and men of all conditions are polite to a lady. When a man is intelligent, no one notices whether his coat and waistcoat are too wide or too short and whether his boots are clumsy.
instead of accepting the proposition made to him by his cousin Waddington, then Dean of Durham, to remain in England and continue his classic and literary studies under his guidance. When the in-French minister—everything about him was so absolutely English, figure, coloring, and speech.

Many old school and college experiences were evoked that year by the vari-

terview was over he found the Queen’s faithful Scotch retainer, John Brown, who always accompanied her everywhere, waiting outside the door, evidently hoping to see the minister. He spoke a few words with him, as a countryman.—W. being half Scotch—his mother was born Chisholm. They shook hands and John Brown begged him to come to Scotland, where he would receive a hearty welcome. W. was very pleased with his reception by the Queen. Lord Lyons told him afterward that she had been very anxious to see him; she told him later, in speaking of the interview, that it was very difficult to realize that she was speaking to a

ous English who passed through Paris.

One night at a big dinner at the British Embassy I was sitting next to the Prince of Wales (late King Edward). He said to me: “There is an old friend of your husband’s here to-night, who will be so glad to see him again. They haven’t met since he was his fag at Rugby.” After dinner he was introduced to me—Admiral Glynn—a charming man, said his last recollection of W. was making his toast for him and getting a good cuff when the toast fell into the fire and got burnt. The two men talked together for some time in the smoking-room, recalling all sorts of schoolboy exploits. Another school friend was

Vol. LV.—38
Sir Francis Adams, first secretary and "counsellor" at the British Embassy. When the ambassador took his holiday, Adams replaced him, and had the rank and title of minister plenipotentiary. He came every Wednesday, the diplomatic reception day, to the Quai d'Orsay to talk business. As long as a secretary or a huissier was in the room, they spoke to each other most correctly in French; as soon as they were alone, relapsed into easy and colloquial English. We were very fond of Adams—saw a great deal of him not only in Paris, but when we first lived in London at the Embassy. He died suddenly in Switzerland, and W. missed him very much. He was very intelligent, a keen observer, had been all over the world, and his knowledge and appreciation of foreign countries and ways was often very useful to W.

All the autumn of '79 was very agitated. We were obliged to curtail our stay at Bourneville, our country home. Even though the Chambers were not sitting, every description of political intrigue was going on. Every day W. had an immense "courrier" and every second day a secretary came down from the Quai d'Orsay with despatches and papers to sign. Telegrams came all day long. W. had one or two shooting-breakfasts and the long tramps in the woods rested him. The guests were generally the notabilities of the small towns and villages of his circumscription, —mayors, farmers, and small landowners. They all talked politics and W. was surprised to see how in this quiet agricultural district the fever of democracy had mounted. Usually the well-to-do farmer is very conservative, looks askance at the very advanced opinions of the young radicals, but a complete change had come over them. They seemed to think the Republic, founded at last upon a solid basis, supported by honest Republicans, would bring untold prosperity not only to the country, but to each individual, and many very modest, unpretending citizens of the small towns saw themselves "conseillers généraux," deputys, perhaps even ministers. It was a curious change. However, on the whole, the people in our part of the world were reasonable. I was sorry to go back to town. I liked the last beautiful days of September in the country. The trees were just beginning to turn, and the rides in the woods were delightful, the roads so soft and springy. The horses seemed to like the brisk canter as much as we did. We disturbed all the forest life as we galloped along—hares and rabbits scuttled away—we saw their white tails disappearing into holes, and when we crossed a bit of plain, partridges a long distance off would rise and take their crooked flight across the fields. It was so still, always is in the woods, that the horses' feet could be heard a long way off. It was getting colder (all the country folk predicted a very cold winter) and the wood fire looked very cheerful and comfortable in my little salon when we came in.

However, everything must end, and W. had to go back to the fight, which promised to be lively. In Paris we found people wearing furs and preparing for a cold winter. The house of the Quai d'Orsay was comfortable, well-warmed, "calorifères" and big fires in all the rooms, and whenever there was any sun it poured into the rooms from the garden. I didn't take up my official afternoon receptions. The session had not begun, and, as it seemed extremely unlikely that the coming year would see us still at the Quai d'Orsay, it was not worth while to embark upon that dreary function. I was at home every afternoon after five—had tea in my little blue salon, and always had two or three people to keep me company. Prince Hohenlohe came often, settled himself in an armchair with his cup of tea, and talked easily and charmingly about everything. He was just back from Germany and reported Bismarck and the Emperor (I should have said, perhaps, the Emperor and Bismarck) as rather worried over the rapid strides France was making in radicalism. He reassured them, told them Grévy was essentially a man of peace, and, as long as moderate men like W., Léon Say, and their friends remained in office, things would go quietly. "Yes, if they remain, I have an idea we sha'n't stay much longer, and report says Freycinet will be the next premier." He evidently had heard the same report, and spoke warmly of Freycinet,—intelligent, energetic, and such a precise mind. If W. were obliged
to resign, which he personally would regret, he thought Freycinet was the coming man—unless Gambetta wanted to be premier. He didn't think he did, was not quite ready yet, but his hand might be Chambers continued to sit at Versailles, he would be obliged to establish himself there, which he didn't want to do. Many people were very unwilling to make the change, were honestly nervous about

forced by his friends, and of course if he wanted it, he would be the next président du conseil. He also told me a great many things that Blowitz had said to him—he had a great opinion of him—said he was so marvellously well-informed of all that was going on. The Nuncio, Mgr. Czaski, came too sometimes at tea-time. He was a charming talker, but I always felt as if he were saying exactly what he meant to and what he wanted me to repeat to W. I am never quite sure with Italians. There is always a certain reticence under their extremely natural, rather exuberant manner. Mgr. Czaski was not an Italian by birth—a Pole, but I don't know that they inspire much more confidence.

The question of the return of the Parliament to Paris had at last been solved after endless discussions. All the Republicans were in favor of it, and they were masters of the situation. The President, Grévy, too wanted it very much. If the possible disturbances in the streets, and, though they grumbled too at the loss of time, the draughty carriages of the parliamentary train, etc., they still preferred those discomforts to any possibility of rioting and street fights, and the invasion of the Chamber of Deputies by a Paris mob. W. was very anxious for the change.

He didn't in the least anticipate any trouble—his principal reason for wanting the Parliament back was the loss of time, and also to get rid of the conversations in the train, which tired him very much. He never could make himself heard without an effort, as his voice was low, had no "timbre," and he didn't hear his neighbors very well in the noise of the train. He always arrived at the station at the last minute, and got into the last carriage, hoping to be undisturbed, and have a quiet half-hour with his papers, but he was rarely left alone. If any deputy who wanted anything recognized him, he of course got
in the same carriage, because he knew he was sure of a half-hour to state his case, as the minister couldn’t get away from him. The Chambers met, after a short vacation in November, at last in Paris, and already there were so many “interpellations” announced on every possible subject, so many criticisms on the policy of the cabinet, and so many people wanting other people’s places, that the session promised to be very lively—the Senate at the Palais du Luxembourg, the Deputies at the Palais Bourbon.

The end of December was detestable. We were “en pleine crise” for ten days. Every day W. went to the Chamber of Deputies expecting to be beaten, and every evening came home discouraged and disgusted. The Chamber was making the position of the ministers perfectly untenable—all sorts of violent and useless propositions were discussed, and there was an undercurrent of jealousy and intrigue everywhere. One day, just before Christmas, about the 20th, W. and his chef de cabinet, Comte de P., started for the house, after breakfast, W. expecting to be beaten by a coalition vote of the extreme Left, Bonapartists, and Legitimists. It was insane policy on the part of the two last, as they knew perfectly well they wouldn’t gain anything by upsetting the actual cabinet. They would only get another one much more advanced and more masterful. I suppose their idea was to have a succession of radical inefficient ministers, which in the end would disgust the country and make a “savior,” a prince (which one?) or general, possible. How wise their reasoning was time has shown! I wanted to go to the Chamber to hear the debate, but W. didn’t want me. He would be obliged to speak, and said it would worry him if I were in the gallery listening to all the attacks made upon him. (It is rather curious that I never heard him speak in public, either in the house or in the country, where he often made political speeches, in election times.) He was so sure that the ministry would fall that we had already begun cleaning and making fires in our own house, so on that afternoon, as I didn’t want to sit at home waiting for telegrams, I went up to the house with Henrietta. The caretaker had already told us that the stock of wood and coal was giving out, and she couldn’t get any more in the quarter, and if she couldn’t make fires the pipes would burst—which was a pleasant prospect with the thermometers at I don’t remember how many degrees below zero. We found a fine cleaning going on—doors and windows open all over the house—and women scrubbing stairs, floors, and windows, rather under difficulties, with little fire and little water. It looked perfectly dreary and comfortless—not at all tempting. All the furniture was piled up in the middle of the rooms, and W.’s library was a curiosity. Books and pamphlets accumulated rapidly with us, as W. was a member of so many literary societies of all kinds, and packages and boxes of unopened books quite choked up the room. H. and I tried to arrange things a little, but it was hopeless that day, and, besides, the house was bitterly cold. It didn’t feel as if a fire could make any impression.

As we could do nothing there, we went back to the ministry. No telegrams had
come, but Krutf, our faithful and efficient "chef du matériel," was waiting for me for last instructions about a Christmas tree. Some days before I had decided to have a Christmas tree, about the end of the month. W. then thought the ministry would last over the holidays, the "trève des confiseurs," and was quite willing I should have a Christmas party as a last entertainment. He had been too occupied the last days to think about any such trifles, and Krutf, not having had any contrary instructions, had ordered the presents and decorations. He was rather depressed, because W. had told him that morning that we surely would not be at the Quai d'Orsay on the 29th, the day we had chosen for our party. However, I reassured him, and told him we would have the Christmas tree all the same, only at my house instead of the ministry. We went to look at his presents, which were all spread out on a big table in one of the drawing-rooms. He really was a wonderful man, never forgot anything, and had remembered that at the last tree, the year before, one or two nurses had had no presents, and several who had were not pleased with what was given to them. He had made a very good selection for those ladies,—lace scarfs and "rabats" and little "tours de cou" of fur,—really very pretty. I believe they were satisfied this time. The young men sent me up two telegrams: "rien de nouveau," — "ministère débout."

W. came home late, very tired and much disgusted with politics in general and his party in particular. The cabinet still lived, but merely to give Grévy time to make another. W. had been to the Elysée and had a long conversation with Grévy. He found him very preoccupied, very unwilling to make a change, and he again urged W. very much to keep the Foreign Office, if Freycinet should succeed in making a ministry. That W. would not agree to—he was sick of the whole thing. He told Grévy he was quite right to send for Freycinet—if any man could save the situation he could. We had one or two friends, political men, to dinner, and they discussed the situation from every point of view, always ending with the same conclusion, that W. was right to go. His policy wasn't the policy of the Chamber (I don't say of the country, for I think the country knew little and cared less about what was going on in Parliament), hardly the policy of all his own colleagues. There was really no use to continue worrying himself to death and doing no good. W. said his conversation with Grévy was interesting, but he was much more concerned with home politics and the sweeping changes the Republicans wanted to make in all the Administrations than with foreign policy. He said Europe was quiet and France's first duty was to establish herself firmly, which would only be done by peace and prosperity at home. I told W. I had spent a very cold and uncomfortable hour at the house, and I was worried about the cold, thought I might, perhaps, send the boy to mother, but he had taken his precautions and arranged with the minister of war to have a certain amount of wood delivered at the house. They always had reserves of wood at the various ministries. We had ours directly from our own woods in the country, and it was en route, but a
flotilla of boats was frozen up in the Canal de l'Ourcq, and it might be weeks before the wood could be delivered.

We dined one night at the British Embassy, while all these pourparlers were going on, "en petit comité," all English, Lord and Lady Reay, Lord Edmond Fitz-Maurice, and one or two members of Parliament whose names I have forgotten. Both Lord and Lady Reay were very keen about politics, knew France well, and were much interested in the phase she was passing through. Lord Lyons was charming, so friendly and sensible, said he wasn't surprised at W.'s wanting to go—still hoped this crisis would pass like so many others he had seen in France; that certainly Embassy—very few carriages out, all the coachmen wrapped up in mufflers and fur caps, and the Place de la Concorde a sea of ice so slippery I thought we should never get across and over the bridge. I went to the Opera one night that week, got there in an entr'acte, when people were walking about and reading the papers. As I passed several groups of men, I heard W.'s name mentioned, also that of Léon Say and Freycinet, but just in passing by quickly I could not hear any
comments. I fancy they were not favorable in that “milieu.” It was very cold in the house—almost all the women had their cloaks on—and the coming out was something awful, crossing that broad “perron” in the face of a biting wind.

end on the 26th of December, and the next day the papers announced that the ministers had given their resignation to the President, who had accepted it and had charged M. de Freycinet to form a cabinet. We dined with mother on Christmas day,

I began my packing seriously this time, as W.’s mind was quite made up. He had thought the matter well over, and had a final talk with Freycinet, who would have liked to keep both W. and Léon Say, but it wasn’t easy to manage the new element that Freycinet brought with him. The new members were much more advanced in their opinions. W. couldn’t have worked with them, and they certainly didn’t want to work with him. The autumn session came to a turbulent

a family party, with the addition of Comte de P. and one or two stray Americans who were at hotels and were of course delighted not to dine on Christmas day at a “table d’hôte” or café. W. was rather tired; the constant talking and seeing so many people of all kinds was very fatiguing, for, as long as his resignation was not official, announced in the Journal Officiel, he was still minister of foreign affairs. One of the last days, when there were hoping to come to an agreement, he was obliged to come home
early to receive the mission from Morocco. I saw them arrive; they were a
fine set of men, tall, powerful, built, their
skin a red-brown, not black, entirely
dressed in white from turbans to sandals.
None of them spoke any French—all the
conversation took place through an inter-
preter. Notwithstanding our worries, we
had a very pleasant evening and W. was
very cheerful—looking forward to our
Italian trip with quite as much pleasure
as I did.

W. made over the ministry to Freycinet
on Monday, the 28th, the "transmission
des pouvoirs." Freycinet was very nice
and friendly, regretted that he and W.
were no longer colleagues. He thought
his ministry was strong and was confident
he would manage the Chamber. W. told
him he could settle himself as soon as he
liked at the Quai d'Orsay, as we should go
at once, and would sleep at our house on
Wednesday night. Freycinet said Mme.
de Freycinet (whom I knew well and liked
very much) would come and see me on
Wednesday, and would like to go over
the house with me. I was rather taken aback
when W. told me we must sleep in our
own house on Wednesday night. The
actual packing was not very troublesome,
as I had not brought many of my own
things from the rue Dumont-d'Urville.
There was scarcely a van-load of small
furniture and boxes, but the getting to-
gether of all the small things was a bore,—
books, "bibelots," music, cards, and notes
(these in quantities, "lettres de condolence,"
which had to be carefully sorted as
they had all to be answered). The hotel
of the Quai d'Orsay was crowded with
people those last two days, all W.'s
friends coming to express their regrets at
his departure, some very sincerely sorry
to see him go, as his name and character
certainly inspired confidence abroad—and
some delighted that he was no longer a
member of such an advanced cabinet—
(some said "de cet infect gouvernement")
when he was obliged by his mere
presence to sanction many things he didn't
approve of. He and Freycinet had a
long talk on Wednesday, as W. naturally
wanted to be sure that some provision
would be made for his chef de cabinet
and secretaries. Each incoming minister
brings his own staff with him. Freycinet
offered W. the London Embassy, but he
wouldn't take it, had had enough of
public life for the present. I didn't want
it either, I had never lived much in Eng-
land, had not many friends there, and
was counting the days until we could get
off to Rome. There was one funny re-
sult of W. having declined the London
Embassy. Admiral Potthau, whom W.
had named there, and who was very much
liked, came to see him one day and made
him a great scene because Freycinet had of-
tered him the London Embassy. W. said
he didn't understand why he made him
a scene, as he had refused it. "But it
should never have been offered to you over
my head." "Perhaps, but that is not my
fault. I didn't ask for it—and don't want
it. If you think you have been treated
badly, you should speak to Freycinet." How-
ever, the admiral was very much put
out, and was very cool with us both for a
long time. I suppose his idea was that be-
ing recalled would mean that he had not
done well in London, which was quite a
mistake, as he was very much liked there.

We dined alone that last night at the
ministry, and sat some time in the window,
looking at the crowds of people amusing
themselves on the Seine, and wondering if
we would ever see the Quai d'Orsay again.
After all, we had had two very happy in-
teresting years there—and memories that
would last a lifetime. Some of the last
experiences of the month of December
had been rather disillusioning, but I sup-
pose one must not bring any sentiment
into politics. In the world it is always a
case of "donnant—donnant," and—when
one is no longer in a position to give a
great deal—people naturally turn to the
rising man. Comte de P., chef de cabi-
net, came in late as usual, to have a last
talk. He too had been busy, as he had a
small apartment and stables in the hotel
of the ministry, and was also very anxious
to get away. He told us all the young
men of the cabinet were very sorry to see
W. go—at first they had found him a little
cold and reserved—but a two years' ex-
perience had shown them that, if he were
not expansive, he was perfectly just, and
always did what he said he would.

The next day Madame de Freycinet
came to see me, and we went over the house.
She didn't care about the living-rooms, as
they never lived at the Quai d'Orsay, re-
mained in their own hotel near the Bois de
Boulogne. Freycinet came every day to the ministry, and she merely on reception days—or when there was a party. Just as she was going, Madame de Zuylen, wife of the Dutch minister, a great friend of mine, came in. She told me she had great difficulty in getting up, as I had forbidden my door, but my faithful Gérard (I think I missed him as much as anything else at first), knowing we were friends, thought Madame would like to see her. She paid me quite a long visit,—I even gave her some tea off government plate and china,—all mine had been already sent to my own house. We sat talking for some time. She had heard that W. had refused the London Embassy, was afraid it was a mistake, and that the winter in Paris would be a difficult one for him—he would certainly be in opposition to the government on all sorts of questions—and if he remained in Paris he would naturally go to the Senate and vote. I quite agreed that he couldn’t suddenly detach himself from all political discussions, must take part in them and must vote. The policy of abstention has always seemed to me the weakest possible line in politics. If a man, for some reason or another, hasn’t the courage of his opinions, he mustn’t take any position where that opinion would carry weight. I told her we were going to Italy as soon as we could get off after the holidays.

While we were talking, a message came up to say that the young men of the cabinet were all coming up to say good-by to me. I had seen the directors earlier in the day, so Madame de Zuylen took her leave, promising to come to my Christmas tree in the rue Dumont d’Urville. The young men seemed sorry to say good-by—I was, too. I had seen a great deal of them and always found them ready and anxious to help me in every way. The Comte de Lasteyrie, who was a great friend of ours as well as a secretary, went about a great deal with us. W. called upon him very often for all sorts of things, knowing he could trust him absolutely. He told one of my friends that one of his principal functions was to accompany Mme. Waddington to all the charity sales, carrying a package of women’s chemises under his arm. It was quite true that I often bought “poor clothes” at the sales. The objects exposed in the way of screens, pin-cushions, tal-}

ble-covers, and, in the spring, hats made by some of the ladies, were so appalling that I was glad to have poor clothes to fall back upon, but I don’t remember his ever carrying my purchases home with me.

They were much amused when suddenly Francis burst into the room, having escaped a moment from his “Nonnon,” who was busy with her last packing, his little face flushed and quivering with anger because his toys had been packed and he was to be taken away from the big house. He kicked and screamed like a little mad thing, until his nurse came to the rescue. I made a last turn in the rooms to see that all trace of my occupation had vanished. Francis, half pacified, was seated on the billiard-table, an old gray-haired huissier, who was always on duty up-stairs, taking
care of him. The huissiers and house-servants were all assembled in the hall, and the old Pierson, who had been there for years, was the spokesman, and hoped respectfully that Madame "would soon come back..." W. didn't come with us, as he still had people to see and only got home in time for a late dinner.

We dined that night and for many nights afterward with our uncle Lutte-roth (who had a charming hotel filled with pictures and "bibelots" and pretty things) just across the street, as it was some little time before our kitchen and household got into working order again. The first few days were, of course, very tiring and uncomfortable—the house seemed so small after the big rooms at the Quai d'Orsay. I didn't attempt to do anything with the salons, as we were going away so soon—carpets and curtains had to be arranged to keep the cold out, but the big boxes remained in the carriage-house—not unpacked. We had a procession of visitors all day—and tried to make W.'s library possible—comfortable it wasn't, as there were packages of books and papers and boxes everywhere.

I had a good many visits and flowers on New Year's day—which was an agreeable surprise.—Lord Lyons, Orloff, the Sibbrens, Comte de Séguir, M. Alfred André, and others. André, an old friend of W.'s, a very conservative Protestant banker, was very blue about affairs. André was the type of the modern French Protestant. They are almost a separate class in France—are very earnest, religious, honorable, narrow-minded people. They give a great deal in charity and good works discussed, seeing all sorts of people of all nationalities and living as it were behind the scenes. The Chamber of Deputies in itself was a study, with its astounding changes of opinion, with no apparent cause. One never knew in the morning what the afternoon's session would bring, for, as soon as the Republican party felt themselves firmly established, they began to quarrel among themselves. I went back to the ministry one afternoon to pay a formal visit to Mme. de Freycinet on her reception day. I had rather put it off, thinking that the sight of the well-known rooms and faces would be disagreeable to me and make me regret, perhaps, the past, but I felt already that all that old life was over—one adapts oneself so quickly to dif-
ferent surroundings. It did seem funny
to be announced by my own special huis-
sie, Gérard, and to find myself sitting in
the green drawing-room with all the palms
and flowers arranged just as they always
were for me, and a semicircle of diplomats
saying exactly the same things to Mme.
de Freycinet
that they had
said to me a few
days before, but
I fancy that al-
ways happens in
these days of
democracy and
equalizing edu-
cation, and that,
der certain cir-
cumstances, we
all say and do ex-
actly the same
thing. I had
quite a talk with
Sibbern, the
Swedish minis-
ter, who was
very friendly and
sympathetic, not
only at our leav-
ing the Foreign
Office, but at the
extreme discom-
fort of moving in
such frightfully
cold weather.
He was wrapped
in furs, as if he
were going to
the North Pole.

However, I assured him we were quite
warm and comfortable, gradually set-
tling down into our old ways, and I
was already looking back on my two
years at the Quai d’Orsay as an agreeable
episode in my life. I had quite a talk
too with the Portuguese minister, Men-
des Leal. He was an interesting man,
a poet and a dreamer, saw more, I fancy,
of the literary world of Paris than the
political. Blowitz was there, of course
—was always everywhere in moments of
crisis, talking a great deal, and letting it
be understood that he had pulled a great
many wires all those last weeks. He too
regretted that W. had not taken the Lon-
don Embassy, assured me that it would
have been a very agreeable appointment
in England—was surprised that I hadn’t
urged it. I replied that I had not been
consulted. Many people asked when they
could come and see me — would I take
up my reception day again? That wasn’t
worth while, as I was going away so soon,
but I said I would be there every day at five
o’clock, and al-
ways had visits.

One day Ma-
dame Sadi Car-
not sat a long
time with me.
Her husband had
been named un-
der secretary at
the ministry of
Public Works in
the new cabinet,
and she was very
pleased. She
was a very char-
ing, intelligent,
cultivated wom-
an — read a great
deal, was very
keen about poli-
tics and very am-
bitious (as every
clever woman
should be) for her
husband and
sons. I think she
was a great help
socially to her
husband when he
became Pres-
ident of the Re-
public. He was

a grave, reserved man, didn’t care very
much for society. I saw her very often
and always found her most attractive.

At the Elysée she was amiable and courteous
to everybody and her slight deafness
didn’t seem to worry her nor make con-
versation difficult. She did such a charm-
ing womanly thing just after her hus-
band’s assassination. He lay in state for
some days at the Elysée, and M. Cas-
imir-Périer, his successor, went to make
her a visit. As he was leaving he said
his wife would come the next day to see
Mme. Carnot. She instantly answered:
“Pray do not let her come; she is young,
beginning her life here at the Elysée. I
wouldn’t for worlds that she should have
the impression of sadness and gloom that
must hang over the Palace as long as the President is lying there. I should like her to come to the Élysée only when all traces of this tragedy have gone—and to have no

wanted to put order into his papers before he left. Freycinet made various changes at the Quai d'Orsay. M. Desprey, directeur de la politique (a post he had occupied for years) was named ambassador to Rome in the place of the Marquis de Gabriac. I don't think he was very anxious to go. His career had been made almost entirely at the Foreign Office, and he was much more at home in his cabinet, with all his papers and books about him, than he would be abroad among strangers. He came to dinner one night, and we talked the thing over. W. thought the rest and change would do him good. He was named to the Vatican, where necessarily there was much less to do in the way of social life than at the Quirinal. He was perfectly "au courant" of all the questions between the Vatican and the French clergy—his son, secretary of embassy, would go with him. It seemed rather a pleasant prospect.

W. went once or twice to the Senate, as the houses met on the 12th or 14th of January, but there was nothing very interesting those first days. The Chamber was taking breath after the holidays and the last ministerial crisis and giving the new ministry a chance. I think Freycinet had his hands full, but he was quite equal to the task. I went late one afternoon to the Élysée. I had written to Mme. Grévy to ask if she would receive me before I left for Italy. When I arrived, the footman at the door told me Mme. Grévy was "un peu soufrante," would see me upstairs. I went up a side staircase, rather dark, preceded by the footman, who ushered me into Mme. Grévy's bedroom. It looked perfectly uncomfortable—was large, with very high ceilings, stiff gilt furniture standing against the wall, and the heat something awful—a blazing fire in the chimney. Mme. Grévy was sitting in an armchair, near the fire, a gray shawl on her shoulders and a lace fichu on her head. It was curiously unlike the bedroom I had just left. I had been to see a friend who was also "souffrant." She was lying under a lace coverlet lined with pink silk, lace, and embroidered cushions all around her, flowers, pink lamp-shades, silver "flacons,"

sad associations—on the contrary, with the prospect of a long happy future before her."

W. went the two or three Fridays we were in Paris to the Institute, where he was most warmly received by his colleagues, who had much regretted his enforced absences the years he was at the Foreign Office. He told them he was going to Rome, where he hoped still to find some treasures in the shape of "inscriptions inédites," with the help of his friend Lanciani. The days passed quickly enough until we started. It was not altogether a rest, as there were always so many people at the house, and W.
everything most luxurious and modern. The contrast was striking. Mme. Grévy was very civil, and talkative,—said she was very tired. The big dinners and late hours she found very fatiguing. She quite understood that I was glad to get away, but didn't think it was very prudent to travel in such bitterly cold weather—and Rome was very far, and wasn't afraid of fever? I told her I was an old Roman—had lived there for years, knew the climate well and didn't think it was worse than any other. She said the President had had a visit from W. and a very long talk with him, and that he regretted his departure very much, but that he didn't think "Monsieur Waddington était au fond de son sac." Grévy was always a good friend to W.—on one or two occasions, when there was a sort of cabal against him, Grévy took his part very warmly—and in all questions of home policy and persons W. found him a very keen, shrewd observer—though he said very little,—rarely expressed an opinion. I didn't make a very long visit—found my way down-stairs as well as I could—no servant was visible either on the stairs or in the hall, and my own footman opened the big doors and let me out.

We got off the first days of February—as, up to the last moment, W. had people to see. We went for two or three days to Bourneville—I had one or two very cold tramps in the woods (very dry) which is quite unusual at this time of the year, but the earth was frozen hard. Inside the woods one was well sheltered, but when we came out on the plain the cold and icy wind was awful. The workmen had made fires to burn the roots and rotten wood, and we were very glad to stop and warm ourselves. Some had their children with them, who looked half-perished with cold, always insufficiently clad, but they were quite happy, roasting potatoes in the ashes. I was so cold that I tied a woollen scarf around

Mme. Sadi Carnot
From a drawing by Mlle. Amélie Beauvy-Saurel.
THE BRAVEST SON

By Mary Synon

ILLUSTRATIONS BY N. C. WYETH

JOHN RODNEY and the North Country committee of the Toronto Board of Trade came to Haileybury on the same June day. The committee's special train steamed in from Cobalt to the little station on the hill ten minutes before Rodney fell from the van of a freight that had been scorched in two bush fires on its way southward from the Porcupine gold camps. In those minutes Haileybury had welcomed its important visitors with a fearful brass band, and started them on a steamer chartered to keep them out on the silver waters of Lake Temiskaming, while the Ladies' Aid Society stacked up the evening's banquet in the big hockey rink. Every man in the town, except the bishop, the habitants, the bartenders, and MacLaren, who was supervising the banquet preparations, was at the dock. The habitants, already drawing the lines of the approaching elections, kept to their own part of the town, disdaining to notice the coming of the party from southern Ontario, and so, with the rest of Haileybury, missing the reappearance of Rodney, usually the signal for the rise of the curtain on some wild adventure.

Rodney must have felt the omission of the half-laughing, half-jeering welcome the depot crowd was wont to give him, for he stared a little uncertainly around the deserted platform before he found a flaring announcement in red-and-yellow that flaunted the more sombre bulletins of the railroad. He rubbed his fire-smartened eyes to read its grandiloquent phrasing of the Haileybury Commercial Club's invitation to the public to attend the after-dinner speeches in the rink. He nodded to express his acceptance of it before he strode down the hill to the nearest saloon. For John Rodney was drunk and bent on getting drunker.

By the time he reached the bar of the hotel near the lake he had succeeded so well that MacLaren, just over from the rink, suggested to the few stragglers in the room that Rodney be put in jail until after the guests from the south had departed. "He's so varry noticeable," the little Scotchman argued, "with his size and record, that he'll shame the city. The Board of Trade 'll never be knowing that he's just drifted in from the Porcupine with the desire of tearing up our town." But his record and his size were the factors that saved John Rodney from the Haileybury jail. Not even the sergeant of provincial police cared to approach the big man without more urgent cause than MacLaren's civic pride.

With his arms set solidly on the brass rod of the hotel-bar the man from the Porcupine defied MacLaren's diplomatic efforts to take him out of the place that would be the area of the spotlight as soon as the steamer brought the Board of Trade men back to the town. He had arrived at his most joyous mood of rollicking good humor. He reeled off tale after tale of other men's splendid deeds in his inimitable narrative manner. He recalled Odyssean wanderings and Hectorean combats. John Rodney had taken to every big gold-camp the world has erupted in the last twenty years his gift of dropping a plumb-line into the heart of every man he met—when he was sober. Drunk, he dramatized his wanderings and his visionings in vivid flashes of brilliant prose that seldom failed to surround him with avidly interested listeners. But to-day, although men kept coming to and going from the room, no one but MacLaren paid any heed to his monologue. And after a time MacLaren went, warned by the shrill whistle of the returning steamer. Then Rodney addressed himself to a statue of Robert Burns that decorated the bar.

"There was a time in Dawson, Bobbie Burns," he confided to the gray plaster
image of the poet, “when men came in from the trails to hear John Rodney. Big men they were, too, men who sent the fame of the Klondike ringing around the span of this little old earth, Ladaue, and MacCormack, and Henderson, and old Juneau, the first of them all. And they vowed they’d rather hear John Rodney tell a habitant story than find a new strike. But they’re gone, all gone.” He shook his head at the statue lugubriously. Then his arm swept out in oratorical circling. “And down in the Diamond Town,” he cried, “he used to play to bigger crowds than ever Bernhardt drew. Dukes and earls, and little knights sought to know him there. Cecil Rhodes used to listen to him and laugh at him. But you can’t laugh at me, old Timber-toes,” he blazed out at a lumber-jack who made hasty retreat after his mistake of the questioning smile that had called Rodney’s attention to him. “Do you see that?” He drew from the pocket of his blue flannel shirt a shining bit of metal on a red ribbon that he swung before the uninterested watchers. “Do you know what that means?” His contemptuous scorn leaped over every man in the place. “It means a thing you can’t understand,” he sneered at them, replacing the ribbon, and its dangling bauble swiftly in his pocket, “but I’ll tell you something you will understand.” He whirled his back against the bar and faced the little group of loungers defiantly. “You’ll have to build an empire before you can laugh at me!” he boasted.

No one took his challenge. For a moment, while the room was still, that the chugging of the steamer sounded close, the raucous tones of the band arose in the strains of “The Maple Leaf Forever.” Rodney, catching the tune, hummed it for three bars, then shifted his song to one of the plaintive melodies of the habitants on the Quebec side of the lake. Almost as quickly again, with the mimetic facility that made him the fame and the game of the North Country, he had launched into the swing of “Mandalay” just as MacLaren returned. The Scotchman was puffing furiously, holding to the edge of one of the swinging doors. “Your husky dog,” he trumpeted to Rodney, “the brute you brought with you from the fretful Porcupine, is eating the head off the Episcopal minister’s bulldog. If you’d see a grand fight, Jack Rodney, you’ll find it going on near the church at the top of the hill.” He could not wait to see the effect of the inspiration that had come to him from an urchin’s rumor, for the steamer was coming against the pier; and as he ran toward the dock he looked back, fearful lest Rod-
ney should follow him rather than climb the hill to the promised entertainment. But Haileybury was safe for the time. Rodney's great figure was vaulting over shorts cuts to the sentinel spire that marked the scene of bitter conflict.

It was a good fight that John Rodney's husky and the minister's bulldog waged against each other on the Haileybury hill. The pup was gamely fighting a losing battle when Rodney came close enough to see its progress. The man watched the tussle for a time with apparently concentrated interest, but he did not interfere till his husky began to show the wolf in his breed. Then Rodney called off the brute, and addressed himself to the yelping bulldog with mauldin philosophy.

"Blood tells," he said solemnly, "and if the fight's in you, it stays. But that wolf of mine would have killed you if I hadn't stopped him, for he's the concentrated essence of all that's wild in the North. But, never mind, doggie," he assured the aggrieved but none the less combative victim, "you'll get your chance to fight again, and that's no more than any of us get." He whistled the husky to him and with the wolfish creature at his heels, sauntered loitering along the street.

At the first intersecting avenue he paused, looking down on the crescent of the town that sloped out to the gleaming twilight beauty of the great lake of the voyagers. From the farther purple shore of the Quebec province dusk was rising, softly looming over Temiskaming and drifting in to the harbor where the white steamer lay close to the long pier. On the northern horizon against the blackness of the bush blazed the line of one of the fires Rodney had come through on his
way down from the Porcupine. To the southward along the track of the railroad Cobalt had already lighted the beacons of her welcome to the men coming in from the silver mines. "Good old Cobalt," said Rodney, "I'll see you later." He waved a promising hand to the sweeping headlight of an electric car that rushed along the ridge between the towns. An arc light over his head simmered into flame with a hundred others, flinging long lines of brightness and shadow over Haileybury. Down at the shore the great building of the hockey rink suddenly blazed into a hulk of lavender light. The banquet to the North Country committee of the Board of Trade had begun.

Some recollection of the red-and-yellow invitation to the public must have flickered nebulously across Rodney's brain, for the illumination sped him down the avenue toward the rink. But at the next corner chance again aided MacLaren. The pink door of a little green-and-white saloon stood open. Rodney, attracted toward the doorway by the sound of fiddling, saw a lithe little Frenchman, who wore the sash of the Rivière Quinze voyager, dancing with gay abandon to the accompaniment of an old man's violin. The dance was one that the watcher, familiar as he was with habitant steps, had never seen, and he moved nearer to observe it. A shout of welcome greeted him from the dozen men within, calling him to their revelry, to their yarns, to their dance, to their cherry brandy. He joined them in all, making himself one of them in speech and in act, echoing their political sentiments against his own people's party—for in the North racial difference had come to be the line of political cleavage—with a bitterness none of them knew, and amusing them with his mimicry till twilight had run into darkness before he came out of the pink doorway.

The sound of the band led his wavering steps through the quiet streets to the rink. The music was coming to a sharp stop as he paused under the great open windows. Fluttering echoes of applause were rising as he shoved his husky into a corner by the threshold and went blinkingly forward into the brilliancy of the improvised banquet-hall.

On the floor of the rink the tables had been shoved back so that the diners might cluster around the board from behind which the speakers of the evening faced their hearers. There was a long line of speakers and many of them had already spoken overlong. The hosts of the occasion, vividly alert to the opportunity of instructing their guests in the magnitude of the North Country, had set no time-limit on the speeches of glorification. The men of the Board of Trade listened with polite interest, but the crowd, packed closely behind the netting that separated it from the rink floor, had come to the point of restive weariness. MacLaren, watching the men there with the nervousness of a little man who tries to shoulder the Atlean burden of his world, was the first to see Rodney. He signalled to old man Parr, the big Englishman whose boredom had led him into heavy pacing of an imaginary line at one side of the tables while he puffed furiously on a thick black pipe. "Watch Rodney," ordered MacLaren.

Old man Parr changed his pacing to a line that brought him close to the pillar where Rodney stood. Rodney grinned at him sleepily. "Got on the boiled shirt, haven't you, grandad?" he inquired genially. "Saw it out on the line this afternoon. Great occasion, eh?"

Old man Parr nodded ponderously. He expressed his dominating idea, that of the greatness of the British Empire, by solemnity of personal demeanor, particularly in the presence of Rodney, who always seemed to him a personified mockery of certain ideals he held sacred.

"What are they playin'?" Rodney inquired, peering through the rising cigar smoke toward the tables. "Playin' hockey, grandad?"

"No," said Parr.

"Not hockey," Rodney went on. "'Nother old game, then. Know it now. 'You scratch my back and I'll scratch yours' we used to call it in the service.

"Hush!" commanded the other.

For a silence had fallen on the restless crowd. The president of the Board of Trade, chairman of the committee and honored guest of the evening, had risen amid the applause of the Haileybury men and was standing in readiness to make answer to the celebrating welcome their
North Country hosts had given to him and his fellows. There was in his waiting a quality of authority that held the crowd before he began to speak. When he spoke he drove in his words incisively.

"You have a wonderful country," he said, raising his hand to hold back the outbreak of self-gratulatory cheers, "a country that has impressed us in every way, by its vast resources, by its impelling beauty, by its magnificent power. But I pass over these glories without comment. You, yourselves, have been telling us of them, showing them to us. May I speak of something that I've found for myself? "It is always true that new countries draw the best and the worst of men. They have a way of tempering the best, and of making over the worst so that in the long run the new country's excellence lies in its men. There is no new land without its heroes, but it has always seemed to me that no point of the compass has ever drawn so many brave men as has the North. I do not know by what magic the North draws to itself the splendid men of the earth. I only know that it is the magnet for the braver adventurers."

"Little Lajeune in Frenchtown makes a better speech," muttered Rodney. "Talks for Laurier, too."

"Keep still," rumbled old man Parr.

"I am sure that I should have remarked on the men of the North Country," the speaker was saying, "even without the coincidence of discovering that my own particular hero was now in this part of the world. When I chanced to see in one of your newspapers the mention that this man of whom I had not heard in ten years, but whom I have held in my heart as the standard-bearer of a true ideal of heroism, was in the Porcupine camp, I realized how truly was the North magnetic to men of his quality."

"I never met this man. I heard of him only as tens of thousands of others did, at a time when an empire thrilled with the tale of his courage. The president of the Board of Trade dropped his voice to the conversational level with the ease of the practised orator. "'Ten years ago,' he said, 'I was in London when the news of the taking of Bloemfontein flashed across the world. I was dining in one of the hotels with three English merchants when the boys on the street began to cry the news of a great fight on the South African veldt. We had the papers brought, searching them for the special tale of how our men had broken the cordon that held Bloemfontein so long. One of us began to read jerkily phrases that set our blood on fire. We grasped our own papers to leap past his reading to the heart of the tale.

"'Oh, it's great!' one chap cried out.

"'That's fightin!' some one banged.

"'Glorious!' 'Splendid!' 'They're the boys!' 'Went it alone, that chap!' All around us men at the tables were crying out in praise of some one whose deed shouted from the black-and-white of the print.

"'One of your countrymen,' the man who was dining us cried to me. A dozen men circled me. 'D'ye know him?' they were asking. 'One of us,' a boy declared. 'As English as we are, God bless him.' "I couldn't find the part they'd been reading and the boy read it to me. I don't know what it said. There were burning words trying to picture the story of how one man's courage under fire had inspired the army behind him till he had swept them into Driefontein, the key to the city of the siege. 'How many men do they make like him over in your land?' they asked me. And never in all the days of my life have I known such a thrill of glory as I had in the joy of knowing that the hero of the great battle of the Boer War was my countryman. I was as proud of him that night in London as you have occasion to be proud of him to-night, for that captain of Canadian scouts who won the Victoria Cross for continued, repeated, and glorious bravery on the battle-fields of Africa is one of you, one of the men of your North Country, the greatest of your Iliad of heroes. I give you Canada's bravest son, Captain John Rodney!"

The president of the Board of Trade raised high his glass. The members of the committee came to their feet with courteous haste. But for a full instant there was a pause of hesitation among the men of Haileybury. Then a score of them rose stragglingly, the others following. In silence they drank the toast while along the benches back of the netting there ran
a snickering laugh. "Jack Rodney?"
The derisive inquiry pierced the space be-
tween the benches and the pillar where
Rodney stood.
"The brave's son," Rodney was repeat-
ing. "Who was he, grandad?"
Old man Parr removed his thick black
pipe from his mouth, and looked contemptu-
siously at the lounging figure. "He was
you," he said. Then he turned his back
on him and crossed to the tables.
Rodney stared after him with the daw-
ing of resentment rising to his flushed face.
A feeble hurrah was forming amid the
crowd on the benches where some one had
recognized the hero of Driefontein. Rod-
ney caught the beginning of the cheer. He
pulled himself up, standing erect and fac-
ing the speakers' table with arm uplifted
for attention. "Hooray!" he shouted.
"Vive Laurier! Vive reciprocité! Vive la
France!"
The president of the Board of Trade
peered down under the lights at Rodney's
vivid pose. "The voyagers have started
their electioneering?" he inquired smil-
ingly.
The cheer of the crowd, halted by Rod-
ney's daring shout, took life again as the
men on the benches caught the full humor
of the situation. Jeers were volleying into
roars when MacLaren gave frantic signal
to the band. Loud and louder shrilled the
strident brasses into bars of martial music,
dinning cheers and jeers alike, and rous-
ing the man who stood alone at the back
of the rink to some recollection of times he
had listened to more stirring strains. He
 squared his shoulders, clicked his heels,
raised his hand to his hat in an officer's sa-
lute to his men, and turned to the door.
The Haileybury band was playing "Rule,
Britain" as Captain John Rodney went
out of the banquet-hall.
All the way up the street the music fol-
lowed him. Its dinning insistence must
have irritated him, for he pushed from the
narrow sidewalk the husky that came to
his heels and paced on in dejected slouch-
ing to where the electric car stood waiting
for passengers from the lake town to Co-
balt. "We don't go tonight till the crowd
comes," the conductor told him as he
shoved through the rear platform. Rod-
ney disdained answer, slouching through
the car to the front where he took his
stand beside the motorman. "Been at
the banquet?" asked the man at the lever.
"No," said Rodney shortly, peering ahead
toward the lights of Cobalt.
For the sting of old man Parr's con-
tempt was corroding its way through his
befuddled senses. He fumbled in his coat-
pocket for a worn wallet that he opened
with over-cautious care to find a newspa-
per clipping. In the dim light of his
post he read it dazedly. "Man at the
table was right," he said as he replaced the
bit of worn paper. "Did all of it years an'
years ago." The motorman gave him a
curious glance. "Yes, I did," he reiter-
ated. "Time when I was Rodney of the
Scouts. Ar' Rodney of the Scouts won
the Victoria. That was I!" With the
phrase the toxin of old man Parr's slur
struck the canker of the man's vanity.
"Did he mean that I couldn't do it now?"
he cried to the astonished motorman.
"Did that old grandad mean that I'm not
brave any more? Just you wait," he
promised. "Wait till I get another chance
and I'll show him."
"Sure, you will," said the motorman
soothingly. He looked at his watch, then
back into the car. "We've our crowd,"
he said as the conductor gave him the sig-
nal. He had been about to order Rodney
back from the platform, but a look at the
suddenly disclosed ugly lines around the
man's mouth deterred him. "You can stay
here if you keep quiet," he compromised.
As the car whirled along the high ridge
to the silver camp, Rodney, standing mo-
tionless, tried in vain to reconstruct a
mental picture of the scene in the rink. He
felt vaguely that the speaker's words, the
shouts, the toast, the braying of the band,
had all concerned him, but he could not
give them visual reality. Whenever the
key-thought came close to the lock of real-
ization, some laughter in the car dispelled
it. Once he had groped into nearness of
the meaning of the scene in which he had
been the semiconscious actor, but just
when he was about to enter it again the
blazing headlight of the car illuminated the
rails with so vivid a likeness to a memory
Rodney held of a night run in an armored
train across the African veldt toward
Wolvesspruit that he lost thought of in-
tervening time and circumstance and was
living again through those days of war.
Before he came from his drowsy dreaming, the car had swung into Cobalt, and had stopped with a jerk at the first street-crossing. Most of the crowd had alighted, and Rodney, seized by a sudden impulse, opened the door at the front, and dropped down to the road. Across the track, not fifty feet away, rose the workmen's shacks of the Right-of-Way Mine. A score of men from the car were coming toward him on their way there. The track was clear as the motorman's gong clanged and the car shot forward.

Then—and to Rodney it seemed a scene in a moving picture, so flashing, so graphic, and so unreal that he gazed at it without emotion—the headlight found just in front of the shacks the running figure of a boy—a child who stopped in sudden terror, tried to turn, stumbled, arose, stumbled again, and fell upon the rail as the car slid over him. There came the racking sound of grinding brakes, the cries of men on the road, and Rodney had plunged beneath the car before the man at the lever could bring it to pulsing stillness.

Ten seconds later the men of the crowd surrounded him as he knelt over the poor, crushed body of the boy. He raised to them a face so white that no one of them knew him. "I was too late," he told them. "He's dead."

The conductor held a shaking lantern over the bright curls of the dead boy. A sob, strangling, unforgettable, rasped in the throat of one of the watchers. "He is my little boy," he said, "and he was waiting for me." In the wavering circle of light Rodney, looking up, saw him, and knew him for one of the company with whom he had spent the twilight in the gay little saloon of the pink door.

"Could no one save him?" the man moaned.

"I could have saved him," Rodney said, "if I hadn't been drunk."

For John Rodney was sober now. He turned to the men who stood by. "Take his father away," he ordered. "Get a track-jack." He snapped out his commands with the abruptness of his officer's training. Men stumbled to do his bidding, driven by the mastery in his tone no less than by their awe of the pitiful tragedy. For long, dragging minutes he held the helm of his gruesome task, directing, advising, commanding, till the moment came when he rose with the limp little body in his arms and stood revealed in the glare of the futile headlight.

Half-way up to the shacks from the rails he paused. "Where's his mother?" he asked a man in the trailing group. "Dead," some one answered. "There was just him and his father. They came from the Quebec side."

"Who's his father's buddy?" Rodney demanded.

"I am." A grimy miner stepped out from the others.

"You'll look after him?"

"Yes, captain," the other promised.

With martial certainty Rodney went up the grade to the central shack, holding his burden tenderly close to him. With martial peremptoriness he set his rule within the shack in spite of the coming of the mining company's superintendent and doctor. He was the one who thought of all that should be done for the dead boy and his father, and who ordered its accomplishment without question of convenience or courtesy. And he was the one who, after all others had gone, folded the maimed hands over the rough coat and drew the sheet over the bright hair of the child. Then he lighted the candle on the table and went out into the night.

Below the ridge where he stood the lights of Cobalt beckoned in welcoming friendliness their promise of evasion of that law which forbade the sale of liquor in the mining-camps of the North Country. With a heavy, relaxing sigh of relief he turned his steps toward them. His utter exhaustion cried for stimulant after the hour of strain that had left him clammy-cold. He groped through his pockets to find a handkerchief to wipe the dampness from his forehead, then remembered that he had used his own for the boy who died. Still searching, he thrust his hand in the pocket of his flannel shirt. His fingers closed on something colder than they, a sharp-pointed bit of metal on a worn ribbon. They clutched it, brought it out, and dangled it before his gaze. And as John Rodney saw it for what it was he clenched it in his fist till the points drove themselves into his flesh. For the man who had won the battle of Driefontein was holding the badge of his courage, his Victoria Cross.
Before him the lights of Cobalt dimmed to vagueness as there swung in their stead a wider range, a dry, parched veldt, rolling for illimitable miles under the blazing sunlight of Africa, gigantic scene of gigantic conflict. Once more the man on the hill was one of the army sweeping forward to meet another army of daring, determined fighters. Once more he was hearing the sharp ping of Mauser bullets. Once more he was dodging the flying lyddite. Once more he smelled the smoke that came rolling toward him. Once more he heard the call to the charge. Once more he spurred out in front of his men. Once more he was riding over the plain, all athrill with the joy of knowing that he had no fear. He had dashed down the man who sought to hold his bridle as the dark shape rose from the grass. He felt the blood trickling down after the sharp sting had pricked his arm. He had known that he was falling, and falling; he had seen the colors of his regiment going down as the color-bearer sank. From the man’s hand he had caught them up. He was rushing on. There was film coming over his eyes. A roaring was in his ears, a burning in his nostrils. But he was going on across the veldt to where the low kopje of Driefontein seemed to be falling toward him. He was climbing the hummock, breasting it, shouting, yelling, sobbing, cursing in his fury. He was battling now with a black-bearded Boorer whose hand clutched the standard while the two of them rocked in conflict. He had flung him over, and he stood alone on the kopje, the splendid target of the whistling bullets. The weight of the standard was piercing his arm like a thousand needles, and the pain, driving up to his brain, maddened him. But men, he knew not whether they were friends or foes, were sweeping toward him. He braced himself on the summit as darkness filmed over his eyes. Then an arm steadied his shoulder, and a familiar voice, his colonel’s voice, rang out above the yells, and the cries, and the singing bullets, and the shrieking artillery, “You’re in, Jack, you’re in! We’ve taken Driefontein!”

As a dreamer, slipping without transition through times and places of his dream, John Rodney watched the ghosts of his time of glory passing across the stage of his memories. There had been hundreds of men to give him praise for his deed, men of power, and position, and authority; but of them all he remembered only the colonel whose belief in him had been justified; Kitchener, who had shaken hands with him on the day the army entered Bloemfontein, and who had written him down for the decoration; and the great Rhodes, who had laughed when he said to him, “You’re as quick to lead an army as you are to tell a tale, eh?” For after Bloemfontein had come the time when thousands of the service men pointed him out as the panther of the scouts, the man whose daring dash had won a great battle. Only to-night, over there in Haileybury, had come an echo of those days in the speech of that man who recalled how London had thrilled at the story of a man’s courage.

And he, John Rodney, had been that man!

Now, less than a hundred feet away, a little bright-haired boy lay dead because the man whose plunging quickness of brain had won a momentous battle for an empire had not been quick enough to save him. The thought, piercing to Rodney’s soul more deeply than the points of the cross in his clenched hand cut into his flesh, corroded there in bitter festering. Through the years in which he had been slipping down into degradation John Rodney had not lost faith in himself. The mirage of Driefontein had shone for him across deserts of discouragement, gleaming in promise that if need of courage should come again he would be ready to meet it. He had laughed at his own vices, balancing them against equally flagrant virtues, boasting to himself that no emergency should find him ungirded. On the raft of that belief he had weathered the storms of ten useless, drifting years. And now that faith was gone. John Rodney saw himself for what he was, a roystering drunkard of the camps, comrade of other besotted drifters, the butt of scorn of men he had once thought to scorn.

His fingers unclasped themselves slowly from the medal. He looked at it tensely as if he would read in the darkness the inscription. “I thought,” he said, “that I’d keep you till I died. But I’ve lost the right to you—and so—”

He caught his breath sharply as he
raised his arm to fling the bit of metal from the ridge. Across his whirling brain there raced another scene, trivial, absurd in its setting of mightier thoughts, the recollection of the fight his husky had waged that afternoon with the little bulldog. But Rodney’s memory of it went past the mere picturing of its details, going to the heart of its lesson as he had once gone to the thick of battles. “That dog’d be fighting yet, if I hadn’t pulled off mine,” he thought. He set his jaw hard and held his arm taut. “By God,” he cried, “if the pup could hold on, so can I!” Once again his fingers closed over the points of the medal. Before him the lights of Cobalt still blinked in their beckoning. Gone was the vision of the veldt, the thrill of glory, the fires of courage. But in the ashes of self-respect, of honor, of bravery there leaped a tiny flame. “So help me,” said John Rodney, “I’ll prove up!” And he put back his cross in the pocket of his shirt.

Unsteadily, uncertainly, he stood in waiting on the crest of the ridge, his decision mocked by his knowledge that every street in the camp held for him the temptation of old haunts of his visits there. But back of him lay that boy who was dead because he had not reached him in time. The morbid horror of repassing the shack daunted him. While he hesitated, a lithe figure swung down the dark road toward him. When the stranger came near he spoke. “M’sieur l’capitaine?” he asked of Rodney. He struck a match to light a cigarette, and by its sputtering flame Rodney recognized him as the voyager who had danced in the Haileybury saloon. When Rodney failed to answer, he held the light close enough to see his face. Instantly, with the camaraderie of the river men for the captain who had crossed the barrier of race to make himself one of them, he drew from his wide sash a flask of brandy. “M’sieu is ill?” he inquired with solicitude.

“No,” said Rodney. His eyes devoured the flask. He kept wetting his parched lips with his tongue. His hands trembled as he put them behind his back. “No,” he repeated. And he strode back along the ridge to the shack where the dead boy lay. All through the night he kept vigil there.

The red of dawn was rising in the east when he went out into a gray world, turning his back on Cobalt. Daylight blazed its blue through the iridescent mists of the lake when he came to the little station on the Haileybury hill. The special train of the Board of Trade committee was holding the right of way to the north, but on the siding the engine of the freight on which he had come down yesterday puffed in waiting for its return trip. He swung himself up to the van. A sleepy brakeman looked up from his bunk when Rodney opened the door. “Thought we just landed you,” he said. “Did you forget something?”

Rodney did not answer.

“What are you going back for?” asked the brakeman curiously.

“For something I lost,” said Rodney.

“Well, turn in,” said the man, too accustomed to Rodney’s eccentricities of conduct to interest himself further. “Help yourself to a blanket. We’ve all day, and a new fire ahead of us before we strike the junction.” He turned on his side and was asleep again before Rodney had huddled himself on the narrow bench and sunk into the stupor of utter exhaustion from which he did not wake until the freight ran by the side of the junction platform. The accommodation train for the western branch toward the Porcupine camps was pulling out as Rodney, clearing the platform at a bound, almost knocked from his feet the provincial policeman who had just completed his search for contraband liquor in the luggage of the Porcupine pilgrims. “No use searching you, Rodney,” the officer called after him. “You never had enough for your own use.” But Rodney gave him no more heed than he seemed to give the crowd within the coach after he opened the door and dropped down into the nearest seat. Pulling his hat down over his face, he pretended to sleep. But the crowd numbered men who had been at the hockey-rink, men who had rioted and rollicked with Rodney, and to whom the idea of Rodney as a hero was deliciously, satirically funny. All afternoon on the way north from Haileybury on the express that was overtaking the freight the topic of the speech about Rodney had engrossed them out of their talk of gold. Now, with Rodney at their mercy,
they directed their batteries of heavy sarcasm upon him.

Slouched in the corner of the seat Rodney listened to every word of their goading ridicule. From men he had called his friends came the most biting sneers, baits to catch him in speech that they might find amusement in his self-defence. Knowing their purpose, Rodney held his self-control with the apparent impassivity of a Greek. But when a boy, just in the camps that summer from a jokewart college, sprang to his seat with arm upraised and the laughing cry, “I give you Canada’s bravest son!” John Rodney threw aside his mask of sleep. His eyes blazed terribly as he flung off his hat and drew himself up to his great height. His face was drawn into hard lines of bitter determination and white with the fury of garnered rage. In the aisle he towered over the seats as slowly, surely, he made his way toward the boy. The crowd, seeing his anger and knowing his strength, fell back. The boy jumped to the floor, bringing his left arm before him for defence; but his eyes were shadowed by fear as they saw the flaring fires of Rodney’s rage. He gave a swift signal of appeal to the men who had started the baiting he had climaxed; but all of them were waiting for Rodney’s action. No one in the car moved but Rodney, advancing with the springing step of the panther he had once been likened to, and a thin, blond Englishman who, alien to the crowd, had been seated behind the boy. Just as Rodney came abreast of him the man thrust out his arm. “Captain Rodney,” he said, and the sharp note of authority in his voice brought to the raging man the insistent memory of obedience to its mandates, “an officer does not engage in common brawls.”

For an instant Rodney glowered as if he would veer his attack upon him. “They know you can fight,” the man went on. He tossed a disdainful glance at the gaping crowd. “Let them alone,” he ordered. “Let me alone,” yelled Rodney. “For the honor of the service, I’m going to teach that kid.”

“For the honor of the service,” asked the man between him and the frightened boy, “why don’t you teach yourself?”

“What’s it to you?” cried Rodney.

The man smiled. The unexpectedness of it startled the crowd more than had his interference. “I flattered myself that you’d recall me,” he said. “I was Kitchener’s aide at Bloemfontein. Hurst, you know. Do you remember me now?” His hand went out to Rodney’s. But Rodney stepped back, his hand rising to his forehead in salute. “Captain Hurst,” he said, “I’m fighting yet. When I’ve won the first battle, I’ll meet you, man to man.” As suddenly as he had risen from his place he turned his back on the men who watched him and went to his seat.

Some one in the crowd laughed. But the boy Rodney had come to fight spoke. “I want to apologize,” he said. And there came no more laughter.

After that no one spoke of Rodney or to him. When the train came to the Frederick House River, the Englishman went toward him, but Rodney only nodded to him as he swung off across the girders of the railroad bridge on his fifteen-mile walk to Golden City.

Through the night, as he strode along the right of way under the diamond-clear stars of the north, John Rodney strengthened his decision by a determined plan of seclusion from his old haunts and his boon companions. He would not linger in South Porcupine, filled as it would be with men whose invitations were so hard to resist. He would go out on the Wallaby Track, that road through the bush to the greater mines strung along toward the Mattagami River, directing his prospecting from the river camp. But when he had crossed the lake from Golden City to South Porcupine the next day, he found that he had made his decision in vain. He would have to wait a week for the coming of his supplies.

He was hardly in the hotel before a half-score of men had invited him to drink with them, taking his refusal with careless amusement. By noon the forelappers of the crowd from Haileybury had brought to the camp the news of the scenes in the rink and the car. By night the tale of how Rodney had failed to fight the boy who jeered at him had become a story of a man’s rank cowardice under insult. By the next day the game of trying to break down Rodney’s determination to keep from drinking had become the amusement
of his old companions of the town. All that saved Rodney from having to defend his resolve in physical combat was the general recognition by the men who plied him of his superior physical strength. But they took their revenge in other ways. Every man whom Rodney refused chose to regard the refusal as a personal affront and disdained to speak to him on the occasion of their next meeting. With the better element of the camp Rodney had never associated, having chosen from the beginning the easier way of finding his comradeships below his level. Hurst, new to the camp though he was, drifted in with the more reserved of the men there by virtue of his letters and his personality, and of him Rodney saw nothing. By the end of the week John Rodney was an exile in the camp he had pioneered.

While he waited impatiently for his delayed supplies Rodney took to long rambles out in the bush along the Wallaby Track. Out there a half-dozen times he noted smoke from forest fires that aroused his alarm. Had he been talking with his old comrades he would have warned them of the danger he believed was threatening. Once, indeed, he essayed to speak of it to the hotel clerk, but the latter had laughed it off. "That bush has been smoking ever since I came here," he declared.

"And it'll be smoking after you're gone," said Rodney ominously. But he spoke to no other of his dread. He watched the smoke, however, with the uneasiness of a ranger, calculating chances of fire-fighting, and throwing aside every feasibility in the face of his knowledge of the devastating swiftness of a bush fire. And the while he watched he was obsessed by the desire to go back to his old crowd in his old way. The sound of the phonographs in the "speak-easys" as he passed them at night on his way back to the hotel maddened him with a thirst for companionship rather than for liquor. Through the thin wooden walls of the hotel room he could hear the slamming of cards on the tables, the murmur of voices, the echoes of laughter. And he cursed himself for a fool for holding away from the thing he most desired; but his dogged strength of decision held him to the keeping of his promise until the morning when he met Hurst.

He had gone on a needless errand to one of the mines southwest of the town, and wearied by the heat was sitting on a fallen log, smoking furiously while he watched the wavering smoke-cloud toward the river, when he heard voices on the trail. Coming down the corduroy were four men, Hurst and three others. Rodney raised his hand in salute to the Englishman, but the four passed without even a look in his direction. Long after they had disappeared he sat there, watching the road. Then he rose. "'Hello,'" he said, "'what's the use?'" And with the old dare-devil glint in his eyes he started back to the town.

As he walked the heat seemed to grow more oppressive. He took off his coat, and flung it over his shoulder. He tried to whistle the tune of "Tommy Atkins," but a curious dryness in his mouth halted the attempt. The bush seemed to be growing darker. But Rodney slouched on, heedless of everything but his own reckless intention of flinging away the weeks of self-denial, until the curiously pungent odor that a bush prospector never forgets when it has once come to him struck his nostrils. In the middle of the road he wheeled, looking back toward the Mattagami.

Less than a mile away the smoke hung, its scudding messengers of gray obscuring the sun into a distant and lightless ball of red. A great wind was rising, whirling before it the leaves from birches that stood in ghastly whiteness against the darkness of the smoke-palled forest. A rabbit rushed from cover. Down the corduroy a pack of huskies ran. A roar, growing with the wind, came to Rodney's ears just as his eyes sighted the leaping pillars of flame in the cloud. He put up his hand to feel the direction of the wind. Then, flinging his coat to the ground, he turned his back on the fire and ran toward the town.

As he ran he seemed to lose all sense but that of sight, becoming only a moving machine. Wild creatures passed him in their panic rush. From the mines on either side of the track the shrieks of whistles summoned men to action or to flight. Down the trails men ran, some bearing grotesque burdens, others with no thought but that of immediate safety. One of them struck at Rodney as he went.
by. "Keep your head," Rodney called after him, "you'll need it later." Every moment the roar of the fire grew louder, the smoke grew denser. Rodney, loping fire, kept steadily to the road. Only once did he pause. An old man had been thrown to the ground by the shock of one of those dynamite explosions that kept de-

along with the steady swing of the trail-blazer, kept looking back over his shoulder mechanically at intervals, calculating the distance between him and the fore-runners of the flames, those pyramids that flashed here and there through the trees. Squinting ahead, he measured the distance to the lake that showed itself a haven of refuge. "We'll make it, boys," he cried to the others.

Into the clearing between the bush and the town men and women came from north, south, and west, stumbling over stumps in their rush to the lake. Rodney, muttering to himself his bitterness for having failed to heed the signals of the tonating the approach of the fire to the mines. The crowd, heedless of anything but its goal, would have trampled on him had not Rodney waited to pick him up.

At the outskirts of the town the mob grew denser. Rodney wondered vaguely where the men and women who thronged the streets in their rush to their one chance of safety could have come from. At the doors of offices and stores men appeared, begging the runners for aid in taking out their goods; but the men from the mines passed them, careless of the less vital predicament, knowing that in the face of the flames life was the one issue.

When he had come to the dock Rodney
stood, calculating with mathematical precision his exact chance of escape, and deciding that his ability to swim in any water assured it to him. As he unlaced his great boots he let himself watch the drama on the shore, where a thousand people were huddled, beseeching the boatmen to take them out of the danger zone. Already hundreds were taking to the water, staring up to their waists in its wash and ready to plunge deeper. Overweighted boats tossed on the waves that the wind from the fire was churning. At the foot of the dock a canoe, jammed with twice the number it could carry, went down as some one sprang into it from the pier. A man near Rodney kept shouting to some one on a row boat to come back for a little girl who was crying piteously. Rodney had time to be glad that he was responsible for no one but himself, as he saw a gasoline-launch chugging in. “Put the women on it!” came the shout just as there swept from the street a maddened crowd of Hungarians from the mines, pushing, shoving, fighting in desperation to win their way to the end of the dock. Rodney, kicking off his boots, certain now of his safety, instinctively turned to drive back the frenzied men who threatened the only chance the others had for life. Then, “Why should I?” he asked himself. “What are they to me?” But one of the Hungarians, passing him in his crazed rush, drove his elbow into him. The shock of the impact galvanized him to awful rage. His hand went to his hip-pocket. In an instant he was on the dock, driving his way to the foot through the wall of men, towering above them all, forcing himself inch by inch to the place where he might face them.

“Stand back!” His cry clamored on the fearful stillness that held the crowd ominously. Only the sound of the motor-boat broke in on his command. “The women are going in that boat,” he shouted, his staccato utterance thudding down on the upraised white faces, “and if one man dares to crowd up here, I’m going to kill him.” The menace of his voice drove back the Hungarians inch by inch till the women had room to remain. The menace of his levelled gun kept them there. The motor-boat, with engine stopped, crept up to the dock. “Pull her in,” Rodney ordered the man nearest to it. One by one the women stepped down until the boatman gave the signal that he could take no more. As the launch set off from the dock the man nearest to Rodney struck at him. Rodney dashed him off into the water. Clinging to the dock he made his wail, “There are no more boats!” and the crowd, with guttural cries, pressed forward toward the man who had cheated them of their chance.

Rodney held his gun steady. His voice, raised over the roar of the wind, never faltered as he spoke. “Just back of you,” he said, “is a hardware store. Go over there and get axes, and hatchets, and nails. Break down the shacks for the lumber. Then we’ll make rafts. It’s your only chance if you can’t swim.”

Only the Hungarians, not understanding the command, lingered. Every other man joined in the rush toward the store. But while the sound of splitting lumber cracked, one of the foreigners, looking farther back, saw a great ball of fire tossed from the bush back of the clearing over to the first shack in the town. Instantly the shack was ablaze. Another and another spurted in flame. The watching man gave a throaty cry, and flung himself at Rodney. But Rodney had seen him in time to step to one side, and to let him sprawl on the floor of the dock. Then he set his foot on him, while he scanned the crowd around the store.

Men were working with driving fury, nailing boards together in haphazard haste. Rodney groaned as he saw how futile was their unskilled labor on rafts that would not stand the first frenzy of the gale. A blazing hot breath from the fire roused him to the urgency of haste. He could show them in five minutes how to make those rafts. But if he left these mad Hungarians on the dock, they would run wild. If they killed no one else, they would kill themselves in their fury. Rodney’s eyes roved through the crowd beyond, sighting a tall, blond man who was splitting a long timber into poles. “Captain Hurst,” he cried to him.

Hurst sprang from his task to the dock. “Captain Hurst,” Rodney gave command, “you will hold these men here while I show those fools how to make rafts.” Hurst’s hand went up in acceptance of the order,
then came down again to his gun-pocket as he took Rodney's place.

With his own revolver still in his hand, Rodney jumped from the dock to the ground. From group to group he went, working, planning, counting, till the rafts were finished. And all the time the smoke from the fire was blinding him, the breath of the fire was scorching him. His hat was gone, and he could feel his hair growing crisp in the horrible heat that choked him as he drove the last nail in the last raft.

On the dock Hurst was piling the Hungarians on the rafts. "Get them off first," Rodney had yelled to him. After them came the men who bore the rafts to the shore as the fire blazed less than five hundred feet back of them, throwing lurid light on the darkness. The tornado of the fire was tossing the waves over the rafts, but Rodney saw that none of them was going down. At the dock men were tumbling on the last raft, calling to Rodney to join them. Hurst and he were the last on the shore. "Get in!" he ordered Hurst. The Englishman hesitated, then obeyed. Rodney, with one knee on the edge of the pier, set this foot down on the frail craft, reasoning that it increased his hope of safety tenfold. Then he drew it back. "Too heavy," he said. Hurst tried to clamber off, but Rodney shoved him back. "I'm going to swim," he said.

Through the choking darkness Hurst spoke to him. "Captain Rodney," he said, "twice you've proven yourself the bravest man of us all." Rodney held out his hand to him. "Thank you," he said. Then he shoved the raft away from the dock.

393
CORMAC O’BRIEN, the ancient piper, and old Norah, his wife, lived up a bit of rooked stone-walled lane across the road from the Duffys. This bleak, cloudy winter afternoon the couple sat in their respective chimney-corners silent as their own hearth, for the peat never roars, spits, or crackles; it gives a tranquil fire of yellow glows and gentle, caressing orange flames.

A red cow walked confidently into the kitchen, her calf at her flank. Cormac rose and opened for them the door of what had once been “the room,” but a great patch of roof had fallen in so that it was now used only as the byre. Behind the calf the procession was extended by ducks and chickens. These broke rank and dashed clamorously about the kitchen.

“Ye unmannerly birds!” admonished Norah, but she scattered food on the flagstones. Their supper over, they went peaceably to the byre. Norah lighted the candle. Husband and wife then resumed their low wooden chairs.

The fireplace was very shallow and smoked in all winds. A holy picture on the gable wall was so blackened that Mary and the Child could scarcely be recognized. The few small objects on the mantel might have been carved out of bog oak. A saucy smoke-puff fanned the piper’s face, then made itself into a wraith about his head, instantly dissolved, and mingled with the general smokiness of the room. He coughed.

“There must be a bit of black stone been builded into this chimly,” observed his wife sympathetically. Her remark was as customary as the behavior of the chimney; her husband offered no reply.

The piper was blear-eyed from his eighty-five years but erect as youth. His abundant black hair was only slightly grizzled, though the sideburns framing his clear-cut old features were quite gray. He wore a gray homespun suit with patch on patch. Norah, ten years his junior, had a softly wrinkled face and pleasant brown eyes. She was dressed in black skirt, red “body,” and blue kerchief. Her feet were bare.

Johneen Duffy slipped in, his right index-finger holding a place near the back cover of a book.

“I cannot read in me own home for the ructions of Kitty and Dermot,” he explained plaintively.

“Ye be’s welcome,” encouraged the piper. “I perceive ye to be a lad of parts.” In this sentiment old Cormac voiced the general changed opinion of the neighbors since Johneen had borne off the prize of the Letterkenny Feis for a Gaelic poem by a school-child. The boy stretched himself luxuriously on the warm flags with his book lying within the circle of yellow firelight.

Mary Anne appeared next with something wrapped in a cloth.

“I cannot keep clean the white coat I am knitting with me sister Kitty rubbing herself against it every minute,” she complained.

“Ye be’s welcome,” repeated Mrs. O’Brien, as the girl took the creepie-stool and spread out on her knees the component parts of the white jersey.

“You are the great knitter entirely,” approved Norah. “So was I once but that once is away. Me eyes are no more equal for it and now I never take the skivers in me hands. I mind, though, when I was a wee one and our old servant set me to learning with a couple of goose-feathers.”

“I must finish this coat the night, for mother will be taking in all our knitting to the shop at Ardnagapery to-morrow,” anxiously declared Mary Anne.

Her fingers fairly twinkled the skivers. A silence reigned which was most grateful to Johneen as he rapidly turned the thrill-
ing final pages. He closed the book and looked into the fire.

"What be's your thought, lad?" inquired his host.

"I was wondering just, would you be blowing your pipes the night."

Old Cormac took down his instrument from the top of the dresser, deliberately tied the leathern string about his body, strapped the pad above his right knee, adjusted a bellows under each arm, and struck up McLeod's reel.

As if charmed in by the music, two more people entered. Mary Anne had started and dipped her flushed face almost into her work, but she looked up and nodded shyly when she heard the hearty voices of Tim McGarvey and his wife Peggy, who was Peggy Doogan before Tim returned from America and resumed his long-interrupted courtship. What had been Peggy's house was now the byre; Tim had built a grand new cottage exceeding the splendor of the O'Donnells'.

Mr. and Mrs. McGarvey were welcomed. They seated themselves side by side on the box-bed and begged that the music proceed.

It was proceeding through the mazes of McSweeney's march, when Mary Anne's face again dipped into her work at another step on the threshold. This time it was Shane O'Donnell, big, clumsy, and fairly gruff, what with being intensely bashful and now intensely conscious of Mary Anne's presence. He was monitor at school and on the high road to being a master.

"I am trying to think what the pipes sound like," said Johneen.

"Troth, what could they be sounding like but themselves?" queried Norah.

Her husband lifted his hand with affable yet commanding gesture.

"Remember, Norah, ye are only a woman. I am not denyin' ye do very well for what ye be's, but the fay'male mind is lackin' raich."

"The pipes has the makings of a whole orchestra," chimed in McGarvey. "There is a flute and a pipe-organ on a jag and a beeskip after you have put a stick in it."

The piper scowled at the Yankee's well-intentioned encomium.

"It is a grand sound they make altogether," put in Peggy pacifically.

"A man has a big ear to be picking up all them tunes," McGarvey blundered on.

O'Brien straightened himself away from the back of his chair.

"It is plain you are no musicianer not to be telling pieces from tunes, Mr. Tim McGarvey. Boy," to Johneen, "open you chest and fetch me dark music."

It was "dark" music in the most literal sense, being blackened by age and smoke until only an occasional note was visible, but the piper had Johneen hold it up in front of him while he went through "Farewell to Erin" without taking his eyes once from the blurred sheet.

"What say yez to me dark music?" he demanded.

"That is the tidiest piece whatever," responded Peggy. "It is not to-day nor yesterday you got to learn."

"I forgot to knit," said Mary Anne simply.

"I know now about the pipes—" began Johneen, restrained by shyness but driven by the urge of his thought.

"Speak up, lad."

"The wind gets caught in them and may not be away until it has told all its secrets to Cormac O'Brien."

The old man was mollified and thumped on with "Roderick Dhu."

"The pipes be's too wild for the tamer times we has now and too dark for the lazy ones to learn. Holy saints, but they had their day of old! The Irish has danced to them, fought to them, laughed to them, wept to them, died to them!"

As old Cormac ceased speaking Shane drew forth once more the white envelope from his pocket.

"This letter came to the master," he explained, "and the master was sending it to you by me. They will be having a grand Gaelic festival in Dublin come next month, and they are wanting to gather all the Irish pipers in the whole island. They will be giving them tickets to Dublin and there will be prizes—"

Cormac O'Brien looked inches taller in his chair, but his only immediate response was to plunge into a series of Irish jigs.

"Have I gone back in me piping?" he demanded. "Have I gone back?"

"Ye have not gone back!" cried Mrs. O'Brien.

"Norah," he answered, "I must be re-
mindin’ ye that ye be’s only a woman. How can a man’s wife hearing him all the
time be telling if he has gone back?”
“Sure you have gone back nothing!” declared Shane. “I doubt the likes of
you will be found in all Ireland. Was you not carrying off the first prize of the
Donegal Feis three years since?”
“I was,” responded the gratified mu-
sician. “Was I ever tellin’ yez the an-
swer I made to the band-master at Done-
gal when he was inquirin’ how I come by
such a strong grasp of music?”
Every one present had heard the anec-
dote innumerable times, but this moment-
ous invitation to play at the Dublin Feis
threw over it such a glow of fresh signifi-
cance that the requests were sufficiently
genuine and spontaneous.
“I am a son of nature,” I told that
band-master. “I live between two ele-
ments, the wind of the sea and the wind
of the mountains, so I get the both winds
mixed up like in me music.”
Again he played—an impromptu med-
ley of old selections threaded with his own
variations of the moment. Indeed, his
listeners seemed to hear screaming sea-
gulls and the shrilling of wind among sails
mingled with the tossing of wrenched
boughs on storm-beaten mountain-tops.
A sort of awe fell upon his hearers.
“You must be mending the hinges on
your old bag or I doubt but it will spill
your clothes on you.”
Cormac wilted down in his chair look-
ing dazed and troubled. This time he was
plaintively petulant.
“Norah, why can ye no understand to
let a man soar when he do be soared!”
But Shane and the rest sympathized
with Norah in realizing that there were
certain practical aspects of the Dublin
matter which the old man should be
brought to consider.
“Me father will be proud to drive ye to
the station in our donkey-cart,” volun-
teeered Shane.
“I am sure me mother will be killing a
young bird for you to be eating along the
road,” ventured Mary Anne.
The Yankee plumped down a half-crown
on the piper’s knee. “Here is for you to
bring Norah a gewgaw from Dublin.”
Norah clasped her hands delightedly.
“That’s terrible kind of you, Tim Mc-
Garvey, and himself will be seeing some
brave fairing like a new handkercher—”
“Thank ye kindly,” muttered the old
man, but he was evidently still dazed and
the half-crown rolled to the floor.
“Shane, what day must he be starting
for beyant?” asked Peggy McGarvey.
Shane took out the letter and studied it.
“This day fortnight, I would say. That
will let the master write for the booking.”
“Yez mean well,” the piper interposed,
irritably, “but yez seem to be all pushing
me out of me own house into the road.
Has anybody yet heerd me say I was
going? Tell me that!”
“But are ye not?” inquired one and an-
other of his listeners.
Norah smiled into the fire. Her voice
was so fresh and girlish it seemed to come
from Mary Anne.
“I can fair hear ye swirling away to
them all in Dublin and the wonder—”
“Norah,” he protested, “ye are hearin’
what ye are no called upon to hear.”
“And for what would she no be called
upon to hear it?” asked McGarvey.
The piper continued to look only at old
Norah, who in her turn was still smiling
into the fire.
“We have been married fifty-five years
come Candlemas,” he mused aloud. “I
was a young gossoon on me way to pipe
for a dance, and I met a big house I took
for a workhouse, and I sent out a tune
going by to hearten up the poor old souls
inside, and who came running out but the
tidiest jewel of a girl with her hair blow-
ing all about her sweet face. Hashkee!
Hashkee! how I wished I could pipe her
after me down the road—”
“Ye were swirling ‘Bonny Charlie.’”
“And I learned the big house to be a
rectory and her the rector’s daughter, and
every day I passed piping and wishing her
to follow. We got acquainted at the cross-
roads, and the night come when I piped
‘Bonny Charlie’ down by the wall and she
was away with me to be married.”
“I wore a purple camelot gown,” beamed Norah.
“Was her folks annoyed?” inquired
Peggy.
“They was done with her the day she
run off with a poor Catholic musician—
so she come down to this miserable house
instead of that grand rectory.”
“There was blue-velvet chairs in the drawing-room,” crooned Norah, “but I had to follow the piper swirling ‘Bonny Charlie,’ and this house is warmer.” She extended her bare feet to the glowing embers.

“Norah do be growing a bit childish-like with her years,” offered Mr. O’Brien. “To be sure I am ten years older nor her and there be’s nothing childish about me as yet, God be thanked, but that is because he made a man’s brain stronger to bear up under his age.”

“Cormac dear, ye be’s the great man entirely for discourse. Give me a taste of your dudeman.” He passed it to her.

“If you were not to go to Dublin,” Shane expostulated, “it is the chance of your life you would be missing.”

“But Norah is me life and I am more thinking it is me chance for losin’ her——”

“Now do ye not be fretting about Norah,” cheered Mrs. McGarvey. “It is fine care we will all be taking of her, and it is meself will be in and out and out and in—so will Shusan Duffy and the childer.”

“Yez be good neighbors and mean kind by us, but yez have your own troubles with the fowl and the animals. Norah has dizzy spells, and the time ye was out might not be long and yet long enough for me Norah to fall into the fire. I will be stayin’.”

Norah looked up happily.

“Cormac darlin’, we have our pensions and ye need not be going up after that prize, though it’s yourself would bring it away. I would be heart-scalded missing ye so long from the house.” For once she was not reproved.

Shane and Mary Anne gazed dreamily at Cormac and Norah in their chimney-corners. Both were having a dim, somnolent, prophetic vision of themselves at the far end of the long road down which they were now groping for each other’s hands to make the start together.

---

**REPRIEVE**

By Charlotte Wilson

The other day it dawned on me,
A sudden shock across our play:
He is so old—the miracle
May happen any day!

The miracle! at any hour
This small man-comrade at my knee
May grave upon his soul his first
Clear memory of me.

Some trivial moment, slackened mood,
Imperishably there may trace
My picture, as at heart I bear
My sweet, dead mother’s face.

I—I, unworthy. Let me bow
(Like kneeling page of old, to feel,
Laid on his shoulder, stiff and shrewd,
The consecrating steel),

Abased in utter thankfulness
Before the mirror of his eyes:
He is so little yet—I still
May make his memories!
THE POINT OF VIEW

A PROPOS of the efforts made from time to time to take Mount Vernon away from the Association in whose hands it has been for more than fifty years, one is struck afresh by the amount of forgetting which is going on in the world. For there seems to be a wide-spread ignorance as to the actual ownership of the place. Some newspapers handed it over to the Daughters of the American Revolution, and, indeed, a member of that society has been heard to say blandly: “Oh, yes, we own Mount Vernon”; fancying, of course, that she was correct in the statement, and ignorant of the fact that there is one woman’s patriotic society in America which antedates her own. But there are still persons living who remember the appeals to women in every town and village, from one end of the United States to the other, to subscribe the sum of one dollar apiece for the purchase of “The Home and Grave of Washington.”

I have before me an interesting pamphlet giving a sketch of Ann Pamela Cunningham, the founder of “The Mount Vernon Ladies’ Association.” The first suggestion of the purchase of the estate came, however, from Miss Cunningham’s mother, although it was far from her thoughts or wishes that her invalid daughter should carry the enterprise on her shoulders. Going down the Potomac one evening in the year 1853, Mrs. Cunningham noted, in the moonlight, the neglected and desolate condition of Mount Vernon. Reflecting on the ruin which was likely to overtake the place unless some speedy effort were made to save it, the idea came to her that the women of America should own and preserve it. She suggested the plan in a letter to her daughter, and Miss Cunningham at once said: “I will do it.” At all crucial points in the undertaking, when the impossible had to be accomplished, Miss Cunningham had a way of saying: “I will do it.” And she always made good.

She started the movement at once, but, being a gentlewoman of the old school, could not imagine herself coming before the public in her own person. She always signed herself “The Southern Matron,” and it was only in 1858, when the estate had finally been purchased, that she yielded to the solicitation of Mr. Everett and other friends and signed a public letter with her own name. In 1861 she was horrified to see a notice of herself in a newspaper. Her return to South Carolina was mentioned, and her sympathy with secession was assumed. She wrote to a friend: “Conceive of my amazement and distress when the paper was handed to me. You know my horror of publicity for a lady—of her name appearing in the newspapers! . . . It was, under any circumstances, most improper and indefatigable to draw a lady into the political arena; how much more to do it in connection with her relation to an association formed to have joint ownership and guardianship of the grave of the father of all—no matter how our country is divided.” Which shows that this South Carolina woman was not sectional in her sympathies. As to the rest, her times were indeed different from ours, for when, in 1855, Philadelphia was responding enthusiastically to the call for money for the purchase of Mount Vernon, the leading men of that city suddenly refused any support to the movement, “because it was a woman’s effort, and they disapproved of women’s mixing in public affairs.”

The movement was at first started wholly as a Southern affair. Southern women were to raise the two hundred thousand dollars for the purchase of the property, and Virginia was to hold it, “the ladies to have it in charge and adorn it if they could have the means.” Fortunately the owner, Mr. John Augustine Washington, refused to agree to the first charter, and the Northern press then began to notice the movement, claiming that it should be a national one, in which the Northern States should aid. Miss Cunningham’s patriotism rose to the occasion. As she wrote later concerning the first efforts, they failed because “Washington belonged not alone to the South”; while, as she went on to say, the second effort failed because “the title and power were to be given to one State, and Washington belonged not to one State alone.”

An invalid, confined to her room, Miss
Cunningham started the enterprise, founding "The Mount Vernon Ladies' Association" in 1853. From first to last she accepted no failure or rebuff. Nor did she depend on her pen alone. Was her presence required at Mount Vernon, to win over Mr. Washington, at Richmond, to persuade the legislature; or at Charleston, Philadelphia, or Washington, to those places she went, sometimes carried on a bed. A woman of great intellectual ability and force of character, she must also have been gifted with unusual charm; for obstacles, apparently insuperable, disappeared before her personal appeal. When she begged Edward Everett to aid her he found her arguments so convincing that he most generously devoted the proceeds of his lectures to the cause until he placed in her hands the sum of sixty-nine thousand dollars. She persuaded Mr. Washington to part with Mount Vernon; she made friends in Richmond, and, in spite of the opposition of those who warned the legislature not to be carried out of its propriety by "sentiment and female witchery," and the consequent loss of one bill, another one was entered and carried the next year. So great had been the wear and tear of the struggle that, after the victory, it seemed as if Miss Cunningham might die before the necessary papers could be signed. The lawyers and her friends waited in an anteroom for her to rally from an alarming attack, and finally the papers were read in due form, and then, as she describes it in a letter to a friend: "A gentlemen knelt beside my couch and held the papers for my signature; my lifeless fingers could hold a pen but a few moments; could only make two or three letters at a time." No wonder she was in a mental stupor for three weeks. She roused herself to raise money for restoration and repairs, and early in 1858 issued the appeal which was the first to be signed with her own name. Before the work had progressed very far came the Civil War. During the war Miss Cunningham was shut up for the greater part of the time in her South Carolina home, with heavy burdens of private affairs on her shoulders, but as long as she could keep in communication with the agents whom she had left in charge at Mount Vernon she continued to guide its affairs. She directed that a request should be made of the commanders of both armies to give a pledge for the safety of Mount Vernon, and this appeal doubtless had something to do with the fact that the spot was held sacred by both armies.

When the war was over Miss Cunningham and her vice-regents at once renewed their efforts to raise money for the restoration and care of the place. Her last great effort was to obtain an indemnity for the government use of the Mount Vernon steamboat during the four years of the war. She went to Washington and to the Capitol, and, although she "had not for twenty years dared to walk up such a long flight of steps," she ventured to do it. She had to climb those steps six or seven times during the next ten days. When the senator who was to introduce the bill told her that he could do no more; that no member of his committee would consent to ask him to introduce the bill without further consideration, he added: "But you can do it." She did do it. He needed three members of the committee to empower him to act. She selected three from the list, asked them one by one, and each one assented immediately to her request. On another day she went, ill with fever, to give the necessary information to enable her friend, the senator, to reply to the opposition, since every one seemed to be "as ignorant of an association whose work had filled the newspapers but a few years before as if America had not been the scene of action." And, after all, the bill did not pass at that time. Again, in February, 1869, she went to Washington, and in March Congress finally granted the claim, and the association received seven thousand dollars with which to repair the desolation at Mount Vernon. Miss Cunningham's great work was done. She kept the regency a few years longer and then, in 1874, resigned and, as her biographer says, "left Mount Vernon with just strength enough to reach Rosemont," her Carolina estate, where she died, May 1, 1875.

The constitution of the association was drawn up by Miss Cunningham. It provides for "a regent, vice-regents, secretary and treasurer, and such subordinate officers as may be, from time to time, appointed." One vice-regent was to be appointed, "if practicable, from each State in the Union." The appointments are for life and, so far, there have been but
four regents, the last one elected in 1900. Under them is a resident superintendent who has his assistant superintendent, head gardener, and such other officials as are needed. The Grand Council, composed of the regent and all the vice-regents, meets once a year at Mount Vernon, where the ladies remain in residence for a fortnight or more, during which time they carefully go over all details of the care of the place. They have never found it necessary to depart from the scheme laid down by their first regent. In Miss Cunningham's farewell address she said to those whom she was leaving: "The Home of Washington is in your charge; see to it that you keep it the Home of Washington. Let no irreverent hand change it; no vandal hands desecrate it with the fingers of progress! Those who go to the home in which he lived and died wish to see in what he lived and died. Let one spot in this grand country of ours be saved from change! Upon you rests this duty."

It is in this spirit that Mount Vernon is cared for. Everything is done to keep it in perfect repair, but the repairs are made in accordance with the period of the place. The visitor sees the finished result—the house as Washington lived in it; the garden as it was when Mrs. Washington and Nelly Custis walked along its paths. He sees nothing of the infinity of pains which produces this result: the watchful care of the mansion and the tomb, the minute attention to trees and shrubs, to garden and farm, to roads and drainage, and, finally, the way in which the income is helped out by gifts from the regents of every manner of thing, from furniture and relics within the house to stone boundary walls without. And so, not seeing, there are some restless souls who would like to change matters.

It is from the entrance fees that the income for the care of the estate is derived, an income none too large; yet there has been a clamor to abolish these fees, and the regents have even been grotesquely accused of dividing and pocketing them. Other persons have demanded that the United States Government deprive the association of its charter and turn the place into a national park. There has been considerable activity in this direction during the past year.

When, in the early days of struggle, Miss Cunningham was asked what qualifications were necessary for acceptable service on the board of regents, the reply was: "The qualifications needed on the part of a lady are that she shall be of a family whose social position would command the confidence of the State, and enable her to enlist the aid of persons of the widest influence. She must be in independent circumstances, as the office is not a salaried one, and attending the annual meetings would involve some expense. She must be able to command considerable leisure, as the duties will require much time until the stipulated funds are raised. She should also possess liberal patriotism, energy of character, cultivation of mind, and such a combination of mental powers as will insure that she shall wisely and judiciously exercise the power of voting in Grand Council upon the future guardianship and improvement of Mount Vernon."

This is the standard up to which the regents have always conscientiously tried to live. Is there any government office which demands such qualifications? Any person who knows something of the history of Mount Vernon since it came into the hands of the Association is satisfied that its present regent speaks nothing more than the truth when she says that the association has for more than half a century "maintained the high standards that have from the beginning characterized the management of this Mecca of the nation." And that "there is no record of failure on the part of any vice-regent to fulfil these inherited obligations." Where, in our public service, is there a record equal to this?

Some one may say that it is an aristocratic administration. What of it? It is a wonderful survival of the best traditions of the early days of the republic, and is itself a part of the sacred relic which Mount Vernon is to the nation. In addition, it is in all probability the sort of administration which would best please that aristocratic republican George Washington, and Martha his wife. Where could their tastes be more appropriately consulted?

It came to me very clearly the other day in reading Herodotus that the great need of our present civilization is for a Delphic Oracle. We show plainly enough that we yearn for authoritative utterances on all such subjects as art, education, poli-
tics, and philosophy. We accept final words almost too docilely when we find them—and we find them constantly—only they are so liable to change. It is discouraging to go so often through the same experience: to be told an eternal truth, to learn it by heart, to decide that on this subject at least we need never again do the smallest amount of thinking, and then to find that something entirely different and even more authoritative has been promulgated by the powers that be. There again is one of our great difficulties. The Powers That Be! It is not always easy to reach the critic who knows absolutely the last fashion in art; or to induce some hermit-scientist to tell us what we ought to be accepting as scientific truth.

Fancy how restful it would have been last winter if we could have sent in a body to a good dependable oracle and asked: “Is this Futurist movement in art anything we must really trouble ourselves about?” or as a friend of mine would more succinctly put it, “Is it any good?” Imagine the amount of unenlightening discussion that a definite reply to this question would have spared us. Can you not fancy a messenger from the present administration approaching the pythoness to inquire whether the proceeds from the income tax would balance the losses in revenue consequent on the reduction of the tariff; to say nothing of all the personal problems of manners and business and love with which our daily press attempts to deal with a reasonableness far from convincing? We don’t want to be taken behind the scenes; we don’t want “the facts set before us so that we can judge for ourselves.” We want to be told yes or no.

Some superficial thinkers will say that the age lacks faith, and that without faith an oracle is impossible. This is a complete mistake. The ancients themselves were sceptical. Nothing could be more scientific than the spirit in which Croesus tested the oracles before he decided to which he would submit the question of his Persian campaign. He first sent messengers to all the best-recommended oracles. Exactly one hundred days from the time of departure each messenger was to address the same question to the shrine to which he had been accredited: What was the king doing at that time? Observe that the messengers did themselves not know the answer. This is in the style of the Society for Psychical Research at its most rigorous. Probably, at the time the messengers left Sardis, Croesus had not yet decided. He did, however, manage to think of an unlikely occupation. He was cooking two different kinds of meat in a brass vessel with a brass top. Only the oracles at Delphi and of Amphiaraus were able to give the correct reply.

To such simple tests as these our oracle would of course be subjected; and for my part, in these days of thought-transference, I have no doubt the priestess would know the answer to such a demand as “What was I doing a year ago last Easter?” But if her occult powers should fail her in an emergency, such a reply as “Secretly wishing for that which once had been yours for the asking,” or, “I try in vain to forget what your heart forever remembers,” would do very well with nine inquirers out of ten. And how a few successes would run like wildfire over the country and be written up by the daily papers!

The stage setting would be simple—a deep cavern in some rocky range preferably near, but not too near, one of our more fashionable health resorts; a young woman of pleasing appearance and psychic temperament; a tripod, and, since a pythoness might still be regarded as requiring a python, an amiable snake.

The more one thinks of it, the more the prospect opens. For instance, one of the minor benefits would be the profession offered to a class of people who as things are find few useful employments open to them—the overeducated, subtle men and women too sensitive for drudgery and not robust enough for creative work. They would be admirably adapted to act as interpreters of the oracle’s replies.
THE APPEAL OF THE WINTER LANDSCAPE

THE art of the landscape-painter makes its appeal to the public from two widely different standpoints—each legitimate in its way and each finding its source in one of the fundamental and universal instincts of the human race. The first and by far the more usual avenue of approach is by way of association and suggested sentiment. Helen and John strolling through the spring academy come upon a delightful little picture of the woods in June, with a streamlet meandering through the open spaces, reflecting here a tree and there a bit of sky in its limpid mirror. It reminds them irresistibly of that red-letter day long ago when they wandered together through just such a patch of woodland and seated themselves upon the mossy banks of just such a delightful little stream; and it recalls to them the memorable fact that they came home hand-in-hand an engaged and blissful couple.

Although it means many a small sacrifice in other ways, they purchase the picture, and install it in the breakfast-room, where it will meet their gaze morning after morning.

There were other canvases which impressed them less favorably—a gray day in autumn, for instance, which left them oppressed with a sense of sadness; and a certain snow scene which positively made them shiver.

They derive genuine pleasure from their periodic rounds of the picture-galleries—but their pleasure is purely derivative—the result of association and suggestion. They are very apt to demand anecdotal interest in a figure picture, and a landscape must recall something, or suggest some experience of their own. Their interest is intellectual.
rather than artistic. The intrinsic beauty of the work itself does not suffice.

It was the Johns and the Helens of this world who placed Raphael on a pedestal and kept him there for three hundred years, while Velasquez and Hals and Rembrandt and Vermeer remained in outer obscurity and neglect. In the generation immediately preceding our own, they did not understand Turner. Their children did not care much for Inness and they allowed John Twachtman to die unrecognized. Beauty in itself and by itself made no appeal to them.

There is another class of picture-lovers, however,—smaller, it is true, than the group to which John and Helen belong, but rapidly increasing in numbers nevertheless—who demand only of a work of art that it shall be beautiful. It was they who, some fifty years ago, rediscovered Velasquez; who, twenty-five years later, found in the forgotten corners of the old Dutch galleries certain pictures by an unknown painter named Vermeer of Delft, pictures which have now taken their place among the great masterpieces of the world. It was they who acclaimed Constable and Millet and Corot and Manet when these great artists were carriare to the vulgar. They possessed the true vision. They were sensitive to beauty. They recognized it whenever and wherever it appeared, and hailed its creators as the "masters."

Now, just as false standards in art have frequently dominated humanity for long periods, so false standards have sometimes been used for generations in judging nature's own beauties; and the decrees rendered under their influence have been repeated over and over again until they have become traditional, and so firmly rooted in the convictions and prejudices of the race that even the artist is affected by them and at times doubts the verdict of his own vision.

A good example of one of these false and misleading world traditions is that which proclaims the tropical landscape to be nature's supreme effort in the domain of natural out-of-door beauty, and which classes the landscape of the temperate zone as a very poor and uninteresting second by comparison. Of course the very opposite of this is true. Any one who has resided long in the tropics, and who has suffered as I have from the barbaric riot of tropical color—the howling greens and blues and reds and yellows that everywhere afflict the eye in equatorial regions—understands why the only really great school of landscape-painting which the world has ever seen should have grown up in the misty north. It is not contrast which makes beauty, but harmony. Contrast is the joy of the savage; harmony the delight of the civilized man. The Patagonian stalks triumphant in a blanket whose alternate bands are of bright crimson and vivid blue, but the cultivated man finds his highest aesthetic pleasure in subdued tones of harmoniously blended color. It is at least open to reasonable doubt if the most vociferous efforts of our post-impressionist brothers will succeed in wholly destroying our taste for the work of Whistler and of Botticelli.

The distinction which is here drawn between the landscape of the tropics and that of the temperate zone in my opinion holds good (if in a somewhat milder degree) when applied to our own American landscape under its summer and its winter aspects. The interest which John and Helen found in that picture of the woods in summer was due wholly to association and not at all to the intrinsic beauty of the picture itself—for of that the canvas had little or none.

The crude green of its trees contrasting with the crude blue of its summer sky made a color relation that was anything but agreeable, for blue and green are not complementary colors; and only when used in attenuated scale and handled by a master like Corot can they be fused into a true work of art. This same landscape, however, when mantled with snow—its white vistas stretching away to meet the deep blue of the winter sky—might easily have furnished the motive for a work of art of the first order.

And herein we find the dividing line between the two points of view above noted. In the first it is sentiment which counts; in the second beauty pure and simple. The first is intellectual; the second visual. The first would make of the painter a story-teller; the second demands that he be an artist.

And it is the growing recognition of the fact that the true function of art is the creation of beauty which has turned the attention of so many of our first landscape-painters to winter subjects, for there can be no question that the inclement season of the year, which is least productive in the material sense, is by far the most productive in the artistic sense. Considered in terms of color
and of decorative line, winter is far more beautiful than summer. It would almost seem as if kindly mother Nature, desiring to compensate her children for the loss of the peas and the peaches, had provided them

century times a day in response to changes in the color of the sky—for the sky color is always the key-note of a snow-scene. And its response to this color call will invariably be the complementary color; so subtly stated,

with a special feast for the eyes and the spirit. “But why,” asks Helen, “should plain white snow be considered more beautiful than the lovely green of summer leaves? A sheet of paper is clean and fresh and pleasant to look upon, but after all it is just white paper.”

Ah! There you are! Snow is never white! It will take on a thousand exquisite and varied tints—you can exhaust the vocabulary of jewels and of flowers in attempting to describe them and still leave more than half unmentioned—but it is never white! It is an instrument upon which Nature plays wonderful color symphonies, with never a harsh or a discordant note. It changes color a

however, that to the non-professional eye the snow will appear to remain a pure and virgin white.

If the sky is yellow, as at sunset, the snow will reply with a note of exquisite lavender blue; if the sky is blue, the snow will be delicately yellow; if the sky is greenish, the snow will be roseate in hue. I have even seen it assume an unbelievable tone of crimson pink in reply to the call of a violently emerald sunset sky.

But snow has still another attribute which occasionally interrupts and varies the action of this general law of complementaries. In a shy and gentle way it reflects adjacent color-masses much in the same way as water
reflects near-by objects. So that, like a capricious maiden, the snow is constantly offering surprises even to the trained expert who is conversant with her ways and her general character. It therefore behooves the painter to bring each day a fresh and unprejudiced vision if he would catch her most delightful moods.

At one time it was my unfortunate lot to reside in the tropics for a period of more than ten years. When, at last, I came north again I was frankly fascinated by the beauty of our New England winter, and especially when the whole country was transfigured and glorified by the white beauty of the snow. I could not get enough of it, and like a Saint Bernard dog returning to his own I rolled in the white drifts for the pure joy of the thing.

During my ten wandering years I had sailed more than once around the world, visiting almost all of the spots which have been admired for their rare and special beauty; yet I found the snow-covered hills of New England more beautiful than any of these famous places of the earth.

Opposite my present home in the Catskills there rises a wooded and rather featureless hill, at the foot of which nestles an old Dutch farmhouse. When it is clothed in its usual garb of summer green no one would suspect it of any aesthetic or artistic possibilities. But when the snow comes its climbing pastures suddenly develop a delightful and most interesting pattern; and, as its white mass stands forth against the ringing blue of the December sky, it makes an ideal motive for a landscape-painter.

At sunrise its summit receives the first rosy kiss of the mounting sun, while all else sleeps in amethystine shadow. At noonday it rises pale and beautiful through the sunny winter haze—a symphony in mother-of-pearl. At twilight it looms a mass of ultramarine and turquoise against a sky of palest amber; and under the ghostly light of the December moon it floats a dream mountain of faintest blue against the deeper blue of the midnight sky. I have painted it six times under as many different effects, and I shall probably paint it as many times again.

Every one of these pictures of "the hill" has been sold at its first public exhibition, and I am convinced that were I to make a picture of the hill in summer it would go the weary rounds of the exhibitions for years unsold and undesired—if, indeed, it were ever accepted by the exhibition juries.

No one certainly would find any touch of beauty in its crude blue-and-green contrasts. Even John and Helen would pass it by, as it has no possible human or anecdotic interest to feature it—to pull it out of the slough.

But our American winter landscape is paintable even when devoid of its white mantle of snow. The general color of the woods and the fields is a tender russet-yellow enlivened with a brilliant touch of rose or orange here and there. This, of course, makes a delightful color harmony against a sky that has in it the faintest tint of crystal-green, drawn over an ashes-of-roses underground. Indeed, at this season it is just about as difficult to find a picture motive which is not beautiful in color and harmonious in line as it is in midsummer to discover one which has these qualities. But after all it is the snow which gives to our winter landscape its greatest beauty; and the frequency with which snow-scenes are now appearing in the annual exhibitions is due to the fact that our landscape-painters have discovered this cardinal truth.

BIRGE HARRISON.
LEADERS OF FASHION

The question, "Who makes the styles?" is generally countered with that other question, "What is style?"

Nevertheless there has always been in all the various worlds—or to use the French word, "Mondes"—some one authority or group of authorities creating the style to which all the world ultimately subscribes. Then that style, at first exclusive, becomes more and more general, until at last it becomes so general that it ceases to be the style at all. In the meantime these autocratic authorities have created a new style, which in the same way runs its course.

In the days when the horse was a useful beast of burden, as well as a smart fashion, and when knowing ones prescribed the style for the horse, the harness, the whip, the seat and the fittings, there grew up a great many things—some valuable and attractive and some merely arbitrary—which were the fashion for the horse, the equipage, and the road.

Today we have a new world—the monde of the automobile—growing rapidly—far too rapidly to give full consideration to its own code, but nevertheless developing one with or without consideration. But young as is the designing, building and driving of automobiles, it is already apparent that there is a distinct fashion, or something between a fashion and an ideal, having more or less influence on all cars, and on everything related to them, and that that influence is exerted, as far as it has yet been expressed, in and by the motor cars known as Pierce-Arrow.
Whoever rides or walks on crowded avenues where motor cars congregate can pick out a Pierce-Arrow Car without an instant’s hesitation. Of course the sophisticated ones know all cars at sight, but everyone recognizes the Pierce-Arrow. It is recognized, not so much by its distinctiveness as by the distinction of that distinctiveness.

Each year there has been in the Pierce-Arrow Car some one thing that differentiated it from other cars—a something recognized at sight by everyone to be as attractive and appropriate to a motor car as a smart gown or coat is becoming to a beautiful woman.

These things, which for a season are the peculiar and exclusive ear-marks of the Pierce-Arrow Car, become the following year the fashion of the auto-building world. The characteristic Pierce-Arrow lamp of three years ago, the arched door of two years ago, the window lights with no frame to obstruct the field of vision of last year, and the searchlights on the mud-guards today, are but a few of these features which were so innately appropriate and appealing, and were recognized so promptly by the motor followers as the hall-mark of a smartly appointed car, that it became necessary for other makers to use them to prove that their product belonged in the world of smartly appointed cars.

The reason why the Pierce-Arrow Car can produce such things is because
of the ideal that prevails in the factory where the Pierce-Arrow Car is built.

It was long ago recognized that no car would ever reach the topmost position in the estimation of the motor world unless it developed artistically as well as mechanically. The Pierce-Arrow is something more than a successful machine. It is a successful work of art, in the same way that a Sargent or a Saint Gaudens is a successful work of art. The Pierce-Arrow motor is science; the Pierce-Arrow body is art—beauty clothing utility.

Nature's great masterpiece—man—is made in the same way. The skeleton of a human being is a wonderful machine. In it is found an application of every principle of mechanics. But wonderful as it is in its utility, it is ugly in its reality. Nature then clothed it with flesh, with the body, which permits of graceful lines—lines suggesting strength, poise, endurance, speed, rest—idealizing the practical skeleton underneath.

So the Pierce-Arrow body surrounds the Pierce-Arrow engine, transmission, clutch—all the necessary, ugly but efficient machines that make the car what it is. And this body has not been an illegitimate descendant from the old coach builders; it has been created out of its use and its environment, created by artists, and every now and then the artists working upon this body find the necessity for some individual ex-
pression—some flowering of their inspiration in designing that body—and this flowering finds its realization in the perfectly proportioned lines of the Pierce-Arrow lamp, which is so adapted to a car that carries the six-sided motif in all its metal work; finds expression in the arched door because the taste of the artist demands the breaking of that long line of top; finds expression in the wider space separating the searchlights and giving them added dignity as well as utility.

The utility gives a safe foundation for the beauty—the utility of having the lamps cover a wider area of light, the beauty of hav-

ing the motor car broad between the eyes. Do not set these things down as being hair-splitting. By just such methods—by the sound progress of art resting securely upon utility—all the great things of the world have been produced. In this spirit the creation of every part—always _creation_, never imitation—finding the car’s own reason for development within itself—has produced the Pierce-Arrow Car, a machine of such great utility to its owners and of such aesthetic beauty in itself, that it is the leader of the _auto-monde_, the creator of motor fashions, the ideal and the model for the visual expression of the motor car of today.
A Corner in the Living Room

One corner, at least, of the well-arranged Living Room may be consecrated to the service of "mere man."

Only at the Hampton Shops is one likely to find such characteristic examples of Georgian Mahogany as the comfort-compelling Chair, the capacious Reading Table or the Tall Clock whose quaintly fashioned hands mark the tranquil flight of the hours of leisurely ease.

Our Furniture is to be seen only in our New York Galleries. Write us for our interesting book, handsomely illustrated with etchings, "The House and its Furnishing."

Hampton Shops
34 and 35 West 35th St., New York
Between Fifth Ave. and Broadway

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
ARROW SHIRTS

Any new shirt looks good, but beauty in a shirt does not necessarily mean service. The Arrow label marks the shirt that combines style and service. It is your guarantee that the garment is made of durable, color-fast fabrics, in such a careful, thorough way that its makers depend upon its good qualities to sell you another shirt with the same label. Red Label $1.50, Black " $2.00, Blue $2.50 to $10.00.

CLUETT, PEABODY & CO., Inc., Makers of ARROW COLLARS, TROY, N.Y.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.
Homer and Gluck on the Victrola
entertaining Homer and Gluck in real life

Hearing themselves on the Victrola is the only way for these
two great artists to really hear themselves—the only way the vast
majority of people can hear them.

And no one could desire a better way. If these artists came
into your home you couldn’t hear them to better advantage, for
their Victor Records embody both their art and their personalities.
You have only to hear one of their Victor duets to realize that
here are Homer and Gluck.

The delightful “Whispering Hope” duet by Homer
and Gluck (Victor Record 87107) is a charmingly beautiful
rendition, and any Victor dealer will gladly play it for you.

Victor Victrolas $15 to $200.
Victors $10 to $100.

Victor Talking Machine Co.
Camden, N. J., U. S. A.
Berliner Gramophone Co., Montreal
Canadian Distribution

New Victor Records demonstrated at all dealers on the 28th of each month

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
The hostess is freed from untold embarrassment and the mental comfort of the guest has had thoughtful consideration in the home where the noiseless SI-WEL-CLO Closet has been properly installed. The flushing of it cannot be heard outside of its immediate environment. Its sanitary features are perfect. Si-wel-clo Closets are made of Trenton Potteries Company Vitreous China, beautiful in appearance, pure white all through, impervious to acids and grease, and as easy to clean as a china plate. If you are planning to build or remodel, ask your architect or plumber about Trenton Potteries Company products. Send now for our booklet, "Bathrooms of Character." You will value its suggestions on bathroom planning.

"Bathrooms of Character"
S-24
sent on request

THE TRENTON POTTERIES COMPANY
Trenton, N. J., U. S. A.

Largest Manufacturers of Sanitary Pottery in the U. S. A.
The Spirit of Service

WHEN the land is storm-swept, when trains are stalled and roads are blocked, the telephone trouble-hunter with snow shoes and climbers makes his lonely fight to keep the wire highways open.

These men can be trusted to face hardship and danger, because they realize that snow-bound farms, homes and cities must be kept in touch with the world.

This same spirit of service animates the whole Bell telephone system. The linemen show it when they carry the wires across mountains and wilderness. It is found in the girl at the switchboard who sticks to her post despite fire or flood. It inspires the leaders of the telephone forces, who are finally responsible to the public for good service.

This spirit of service is found in the recent rearrangement of the telephone business to conform with present public policy, without recourse to courts.

The Bell System has grown to be one of the largest corporations in the country, in response to the telephone needs of the public, and must keep up with increasing demands.

However large it may become, this corporation will always be responsive to the needs of the people, because it is animated by the spirit of service. It has shown that men and women, co-operating for a great purpose, may be as good citizens collectively as individually.

AMERICAN TELEPHONE AND TELEGRAPH COMPANY
AND ASSOCIATED COMPANIES

One Policy One System Universal Service
The Howard Watch

In higher railroad circles there is a very natural ambition to carry a watch that is not merely Railroad Standard, but a standard for railroad watches.

It is well known that Railroad Officials and the higher grades of Trainmen show a marked preference for the Howard Watch.

But there is also among the rank and file a surprising number who have the wholesome ambition to own a Howard, and who make it a point to get one, even at the cost of some self-sacrifice.

In America, as nowhere else, the typical railroad president, corporation executive, head of an industry or a business house, is the man who has made his way up from the ranks.

And it is often the man in the ranks, impelled by his self-respect, his professional spirit, and his ambition for the better things of his calling, who saves to get a Howard.

A Howard Watch is always worth what you pay for it.

The price of each watch is fixed at the factory and a printed ticket attached—from the 17-jewel (double roller) in a Crescent Extra or Boss Extra gold-filled case at $40, to the 23-jewel in 18K gold case at $170—and the Edward Howard model at $350.

Not every jeweler can sell you a Howard Watch. Find the Howard jeweler in your town and talk to him. He is a good man to know.

Admiral Sigsbee has written a little book, "The Log of the Howard Watch," giving the record of his own Howard in the U. S. Navy. You'll enjoy it. Drop us a post card. Dept. K., and we'll send you a copy.

E. HOWARD WATCH WORKS
BOSTON, MASS.
A Quiet Little Spread.

Nothing has more charm for college girls than the very exclusive little spreads enjoyed in their rooms at night, and they tell us they serve

JELL-O

on these occasions because it can be made into a great variety of just such dainty dishes as they like best, and "anybody can fix it in a minute."

For big dinners and for little spreads Jell-O is alike suitable.

It can be made into so great a variety of dishes that one for any occasion can be prepared from it.

A beautiful new Recipe Book, with brilliantly colored pictures by Rose Cecil O'Neill, author and illustrator of "The Kewpies," will be sent free to all who write and ask us for it.

There are seven Jell-O flavors, all pure fruit flavors, as follows: Strawberry, Raspberry, Lemon, Orange, Cherry, Peach, Chocolate.

10 cents a package at any grocer's or any general store.


The name JELL-O is on every package in big red letters. If it isn't there, it isn't JELL-O.
Arts & Decoration

The only magazine which adequately deals with the possibilities of decorative art, and which fully illustrates all phases of house decoration. Each number contains one or more articles on a distinctive house having some unique decorative feature, as well as numerous other profusely illustrated articles on the various phases of art which are of essential interest to all lovers of the beautiful. $3.00 a year.

Houses for Town or Country

is published at $2.00, and is full of valuable suggestions, illustrations and plans for everyone wishing a distinctive home. The following titles of some of the chapters give an idea of the scope of the book. "American Architecture of Today"; "The House for All the Year"; "The Living Room"; "The Dining Room"; "The American Country Estate," etc. The book is illustrated by over one hundred illustrations exquisitely printed on super-calendered paper.

Special Offer

In order that you may immediately become acquainted with the value of Arts & Decoration, we will enter your name for a four months' trial subscription and send you Houses for Town or Country if you will send us $1.00 now, the price of the magazine alone.
Fifth Avenue
From Madison Square to Central Park

Bonbons Chocolates

Since 1848 the house of Maillard has enjoyed an enviable reputation: and the secret lies simply in the aim and policy consistently followed—maintaining absolute purity, unvarying high quality, and distinctive excellence in every Maillard product. The name of Maillard carries its own significance in all that pertains to confections.

Maillard Candies packed in French Bonbonnieres (Exclusive Importation) or Fancy Boxes to order, and, when requested, made ready for safe delivery to all parts of the world.

There are many parts of New York that a New Yorker never sees. There is one district that he must see every day or two, or he feels that something is distinctly lacking. It is Fifth Avenue.

Occasionally you hear a Manhattanite proudly boast that he has visited the Aquarium or Ellis Island or Chinatown. It soon develops that he was showing the city to a maiden aunt.

But he speaks of "The Avenue" as a part of his daily life. There is a curious attraction about Fifth Avenue—an attraction felt quite as much by New Yorkers as by those who are visiting New York.

"It is not easy for a visiting stranger in New York to get away from Fifth Avenue," wrote Arnold Bennett after his recent trip to this country. "The street seems to hold him fast. There might almost as well be no other avenues."

That is why a New Yorker says "The Avenue," and no one makes him stop to explain which Avenue he

Why go to Paris for the latest styles?—the Gidding Establishment brings Parisian styles to you, as directly and as individually as YOU could bring them.

J.M. Gidding & Co.
"The French Shop of America"
564-566-568 Fifth Avenue
New York
Paris - Washington - Cincinnati
FIFTH AVENUE
From Madison Square to Central Park.

Ritz-Carlton
Hotel & Restaurant
Madison Ave. at 46th St.
New York

The Hotel with an international reputation, distinctive in every respect, under the same direction and management as that of the famous Ritz-Carlton group of Hotels in Europe.

Lichtenstein
Millinery Company
are now showing advance SPRING importations of Gowns, Tailored Suits, Blouses, Trimmed Millinery etc.

584 Fifth Avenue
bet. 47th & 48th Sts.
New York

means. Everyone knows that he means Fifth Avenue.

What is there about Fifth Avenue that raises it above Sixth Avenue or Tenth Avenue or Second Avenue? Why does a New Yorker tire of Broadway and its theatres, Wall Street and its countinghouses, of Sixth Avenue and its roar—but never of Fifth Avenue?

Because of the character of its shops. Every thoroughfare has something of a personality, but the personality of Fifth Avenue is as attractive as that of a handsome woman.

Here all the New World comes to buy. Here all the New World and the Old come to sell. Here Dame Fashion, that fickle arbiter, stamps her approval and the country follows.

The instinct of adornment is as old as the human race. Fifth Avenue, a generation ago, was the home of the most tastefully dressed people in this country.

Its inheritance from this past generation is the atmosphere that obtained in those days. To-day it is the superlative expression of the nation’s most discriminating taste in adorning its people and its homes.

Correct Social Usage
Stationery
Engraving

Wedding Invitations, Announcements, Church and Reception Cards, Calling Cards, Menu and Dinner Cards Monograms, Crests, Coats of Arms, Book Plates and Address Dies. (Samples of Engraving sent on request.) (Writing Papers Imported and Domestic).

The latest requirements in all that pertains to polite custom and usage

BRENTANO'S
Fifth Ave. & 27th St.
New York.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.
Columbia Records

Can be played on your disc machine no matter what make

65 cents each is the price of a full thousand ten inch Columbia Double-Disc Records—quality, tone, reproduction and durability unexcelled and so guaranteed to you. Other Columbia records all the way up to $7.50. Ask for catalog.

DANCE

If you think you have danced to the best dance music that your talking machine can produce, have your dealer play any one of these—any dealer should be able to supply them, and every Columbia dealer certainly has them ready now. TANGOS. If you can keep your feet still when you hear them you are music proof. A-1463-10 inch, 65c. A-1466-10 inch, 65c. A-5526-12 inch $1.00. ONE STEPS AND TURKEY TROTS. Full of the rhythm and spirit of the dance itself. A-1307-10 inch, 65c. A-5496-12 inch, $1.00. A-1458-10 inch, 65c. BOSTON AND HESITATION WALTZES. You will never be too tired when these waltzes are played. A-5494-12 inch, $1.00. A-5528-12 inch, $1.00. A-1466-10 inch, 65c.

The Columbia Gralonola “Favorite” $50
Favorite in name and favorite in fact. Other Columbia Gralonolas from $25 to $50.

Columbia Graphophone Co.
New York, Bex C207, Woolworth Bldg.
Toronto, 365-367 St. George Ave.
Prices in Canada plus duty.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE.
Horsford's Cold Weather Plants

and Flower Seeds that Grow

Flowering Plants, Shrubs, Trees, Vines, Wild Flowers, Hardy Ferns, Lilies, etc.—for sun and for shade. Raised in the rigorous climate of Vermont. Will thrive in the cold north or the sunny south.

Get our new catalog before placing your spring orders—we have just what you need. Write today.

F. H. HORSFORD, Charlotte, Vt.

Hartshorn Shade Rollers

Original and unequalled. Woodturning rolls. "Improved" requires no latches. Inventor's signature on genuine:

How to Know the Wild Flowers

By FRANCES THEODORA PARSONS

With 40 colored plates and new black-and-white Drawings, enlarged, rewritten and entirely reset

Crown 8vo. $2.00 net

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS NEW YORK

Sweet Peas

Six "Superb Spencers"

For 25c we will mail one 15-cent packet of Burpee's Orchid, the most beautiful helio-mauve; one regular 10-cent packet (40 to 50 seeds) each of Beatrice Spencer, deep pink; George Herbert, rose carmine; Mrs. C. W. Breadmore, cream edged rose; Stirling Stent, best glowing salmon-orange; also one large packet (50 to 100 seeds) of The New Burpee Blend of Surpassingly Superb Spencers for 1914, which is absolutely unequalled. With each collection we enclose our Leaflet on culture. Purchased separately, these six packets would cost 65 cents.

Burpee's Annual

Known as the leading American seed catalog—this bright book of 182 pages for 1914 is better than ever before. It is mailed free upon application. Write for it today and name Scribner's Magazine.

W. ATLEE BURPEE & CO.
Burpee Buildings, Philadelphia

Dreer's 1914 Garden Book

THe amateur will find just the information needed to make his garden a success—over one hundred clear, concise, dependable cultural instructions for growing almost every flower and vegetable worth bothering with.

The list of worthy novelties and old favorites is complete and dependable. Especially important are the sections devoted to Roses and Dahlias. The collection of Hardy Perennials is the largest in America. Selected strains of standard vegetables and flowers.

Blasted free to anyone mentioning this magazine.

Dreer's Superior Asters—The finest strain, either for garden decoration or cutting. Packets contain seed to produce more than one hundred plants. Made up of eight beautiful colors. Ten cents per packet. Dreer's Garden Book with each order.

Henry A. Dreer
714 Chestnut St. Phila.
THE determination to build fireproof should be formed with the very first thought of building at all.

No plans should be gone into, even tentatively, that do not contemplate construction of

**NATCO HOLLOW TILE**

_Fireproof, age-proof, damp-proof, vermin-proof; warmer in Winter, cooler in Summer_

All classes of buildings are open to Natco fireproof construction. The different forms of Natco blocks extend its utility to the entire structure—floors, partitions, roofs and walls. Natco construction involves essential advantages beside that of fire safety. Natco Hollow Tile never deteriorates in any degree in any climate, no matter what the weather or how long the building stands. With the insulation of its air chambers, it nullifies the effect of outside upon inside temperature.

The genuine Natco Hollow Tile is always to be distinguished from its imitations by the trademark “Natco” pressed into every block.

Before defining your building plans, send for our 64-page handbook, "Fireproof Houses," fully describing, with illustrations, every detail and phase of Natco construction. Contains 80 photographs of Natco buildings. Mailed anywhere for 20 cents to cover postage.

**NATIONAL FIRE-PROOFING COMPANY**

Dept. D  
**Offices in all Principal Cities**  
PITTSBURGH, PA.  
Organized 1889

Write today
SPRING PLANTING

Bobbink & Atkins

World's Choicest Nursery and Greenhouse Products

Rutherford, New Jersey

In our 300 acres of highly cultivated Nursery Land we are growing Nursery Products for Everybody and suitable for all parts of the Country. We shall be glad to have intending purchasers visit our Nursery and inspect the quality of stock we grow, or submit their lists of wants for Spring Planting.

The Following Plants are Among Our Specialties

ROSES. We have several hundred thousand Rose plants that will bloom this year. Order as soon as possible.

ORNAMENTAL SHADE TREES AND FLOWERING SHRUBS. Many thousands can be seen growing in our Nursery.

HARDY OLD-FASHIONED FLOWERS, PEO-
NIES AND IRIS. Several acres of our Nursery are exclusively devoted to their culture.

HEDGE PLANTS. We grow a large quantity of California Privet, Berberis and other Hedge Plants.

EVERGREENS, CONIFERS AND PINES. Many acres of our Nursery are planted with them. All are balled and burlapped and have splendid root system.

OUR WONDERFUL NEW HYBRID GIANT FLOWERING MARSHMALLOW. Everybody should be interested in this hardy new old-fashioned flower. It is perfectly hardy and will grow everywhere.

NURSERYMEN, FLORISTS AND PLANTERS

Our Landscape Department is at
your service

Our New Illustrated General Catalog No. 80 describes the above

SET YOUR MIND AT REST ABOUT YOUR TREES. Expert examinations without charge. If your trees need attention, you want to know it; if they do, you ought to know it. Winter storms may have started serious trouble. Davey Tree Surgeons are the best for the U.S. Government. If you want real Tree Surgery, it must be Davey Tree Surgery. Representatives carrying credentials available everywhere. Write today for beautiful free booklet.

THE DAVEY TREE EXPERT CO., Inc. 336 Elm Street, KENT, Ohio.


STUCCO

In Beautiful Form. Mr. E.S. Child, Architect, announces a new book of designs for 1914, entitled "Stucco Houses." It shows artistic, original and beautiful plans with vivid European ideals. There is a real demand in America for homes built of this durable and fireproof material, and this book shows perspectives which are different from the plain, cold and forbidding shapes sometimes seen. It shows one-eighth scale drawings of the floor plans, and large clearly drawn plates of the exteriors. Price $5, by express prepaid.

Also, "Colonial Houses," with new designs for 1914, showing perspectives and floor plans in that ever-pleasing style. Price, $2, by express prepaid.

Address E. S. CHILD, Architect, Room 1014, 29 Broadway, New York City.

My book is the story of a garden—a boy's hardy garden at first—today great wonderful fields of beautiful Irises, glorious Peonies, gay Phloxes, dazzling Oriental Poppies—and all the other old lovable hardy plants which are the hearts of every true garden. I want every reader of Scribner's who cares for hardy plants to have a copy of this book.

FARR'S HARDY PLANT SPECIALTIES

If you care for plants you must grow hardy, and hardy plants, to be the best, must be FARR'S. The book is sent free on request.

BERTRAND H. FARR

109 Garfield Avenue
Wyomissing, Pa.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
Do you realize the possibilities for comfort and luxury to be had in the modern bathroom?

For instance, here is a new shower which utilizes an odd bathroom corner. When the shower is in use the water is kept within bounds by a plate glass door, and the temperature of the water is quickly tested by an entirely new device.

Hundreds of other bathroom comforts and utilities are made by us.

To show you what can be done, read our 80-page book, "Modern Plumbing," before committing yourself on bathroom equipment. Sent on receipt of 4c. to cover postage.

Our special shower bath catalog will be sent free on request.

THE J. L. MOTT IRON WORKS

Fifth Avenue & 17th Street, New York Works at Trenton, N. J.

BRANCHES:
Boston Chicago Philadelphia
Pittsburgh Minneapolis Cleveland
Seattle Detroit Denver San Francisco
Atlanta Washington
Fortland (Ore.) Salt Lake City

INDIANAPOLIS KANSAS CITY

CANADA: Mott Company, Limited, 107 Union Trust Building, Winnipeg. 154 Bleury Street, Montreal, Que.
You can tell who sleeps on the Ostermoor. His step is brisk because it is the result of rest, sleep—nature's conservator of energy. Each night he is thankful to go to his Ostermoor for the good hours of comfort it gives.

**Ostermoor Mattress $15.**

Ostermoor Mattresses don't lump, don't mat, don't seam nor retain body hollows like inferior stuffed mattresses, for the reason that Ostermoors are "built—not stuffed." Thus Ostermoors have elasticity. Their layers are proof against moisture; and dust can't lodge in them or vermin populate.

**Send for that FREE Book**
**"The Test of Time"**

It is generously illustrated—it has 144 pages—costs nothing—teaches lots about sleep comfort. You can sleep, too! Mattress will be sent to you, express prepaid, same day we get your check or money order. Your money will be returned without question if dissatisfied at the end of 30 days. Mattresses packed in leatherette paper and burlap. Fully protected. Trade mark is on end of genuine.

**MATTRESSES COST**

Express Prepaid
- 4 ft. 6 in. wide by 6 ft. 3 in. long—A.C.A. Ticking, 45 lbs. $35.00
- Satin Finish Ticking, 45 lbs. 16.50
- Mercerized Art Twills, 45 lbs. 18.00
- Special Hotel Style, 50 lbs. 23.00
- Extra Thick French Edge, 60 lbs. 30.00
- Special Imperial Edge, 60 lbs. 35.00
- Ex. Thick Imperial Etec, 70 lbs. 45.00
- Imperial Double Stitched French Roll, 80 lbs. 55.00

Mattresses in two parts, 50c extra. Smaller sizes cost $1 less each size.

**OSTERMOOR & CO., 108 Elizabeth St., New York**

Canadian Agency: Alaska Furniture and Door Co., Ltd., Montreal

---

**Reduce the Cost of Living**

by equipping your home with a scientifically constructed sanitary refrigerator, which prevents waste of food through spoilage, tainting and souring.

**McCray Sanitary Refrigerator**

has a perfect circulation of pure, cold, dry air that keeps foods fresh, healthful, and free from taint. Its scientific insulation economía ice. Sanitary, easily cleaned linings of opal glass—porcelain, white enamel or colorless white wood. A great variety of stock sizes ready for immediate shipment. Also built to order for any purpose.

Send for the Catalog
- No. 91 Regular Sizes for Residences
- No 89 For Grocers
- No. 86 For Hotels, Clubs and Institutions
- No. 85 For Florists
- No. 84 Built-to-Order for Residences
- No. 80 For Meats Markets

McCray Refrigerator Co., 689 Lake St., Kendallville, Ind.

CHICAGO—133 N. Wabash Ave. NEW YORK—McCray Bldg., 7-9 W. 30th St.

LITERALLY ILLUSTRATED.

She smiled as she caught his rueful eye.
Picks Up Threads
Those persistent little threads and ravelings that cling to the carpet as though related, scraps and litter of every kind—all yield quickly and easily to the lifting action of Bissell's revolving brush when other methods fail.

BISSELL'S
"Cyco" BALL BEARING
Carpet Sweeper
is light, easy to use, and requires no other handling than the mere pressing of a lever to empty the pans. It is entirely self-adjusting and automatic. The Bissell is pre-eminent as the practical sweeping device for daily and hourly use. An extra sweeper for upstairs saves steps. At dealers' everywhere.

Prices, $2.75 to $5.75
Let us mail you the booklet—
"Easy, Economical, Sanitary Sweeping."
Bissell Carpet Sweeper Co.
Grand Rapids, Mich.

"WE SWEET
THE WORLD"

---

A dollar's worth of Seeds at Helpful Catalog 25¢
The largest dahlias grown in the world want every copy of the limited edition of their handsome, new catalog to go to a known flower lover. To avoid curiosity, they offer 18 packets of fine seeds, worth more than a dollar, for five cents. One packet each of finest varieties of Double Dahlias (mixed); Carthus Dahlias (mixed); Single Dahlias (mixed); new dwarf Cosmos "Trianon"; Triffitt's French Asters; double Larkspur; one rock; mixed Narcissi; Verbenas; double Zinnia; new Marigolds; Scarlet Sage; and Cockscamb and Cornflowers. Flowers continuously till frost covers. Sent prepaid for 25c friend stamps or coins.
The supply is limited—act at once!

DAVID HERBERT & SON, Box 291, Ypsilanti, N. Y.

---

Heppelwhite Silver
THIS BEAUTIFUL BOOK—OUR GIFT TO YOU—teaches the lover of beautiful silver how to distinguish and name "period" and modern silver in most fashionable use today; how to understand the meanings beneath changing fashions and styles of decoration; how to know silver when you buy it. "Chats About Silver" also pictures in words and drawings court scenes in rich, historic times. It explains the meaning of this beautiful Reed & Barton Heppelwhite spoon. A request will bring this book to you.

---

Reed & Barton
Taunton, Massachusetts
Established 1824
Represented at
Fifth Ave. and 32d St. 4 Maiden Lane, New York
Boston Chicago San Francisco London Paris

"You remember that practical joke Jones once played on Robinson?"
"No—was it a success?"
"Lord, yes! They haven't spoken since."
THIS RED STRING is woven into the selvage of every piece of genuine

POMPEIIAN BRONZE SCREEN CLOTH LASTS AS LONG AS YOUR HOUSE

Look for it when your dealer shows screen cloth—if there is no removable red string it isn't Pompeian Bronze, and there is no substitute for Pompeian Bronze.

The red string in the selvage is worth while. It assures freedom from all screen cloth troubles—from rusted-out and broken-down meshes—from future bother of painting, patching and renewing. It is the identifying mark of the 100% efficient screen cloth which, barring fire or accident, lasts as long as your house.

If your dealer cannot supply you with Pompeian Bronze Screen Cloth, we will promptly send to-day for stock.

Clinton Wire Cloth Company
83 Sterling Street
Clinton, Mass.

First weavers of wire by power in the world. Makers of Clinton Wire Lath—the first metal lath produced and the best to-day for stucco and inside work. Interesting book of "Stucco Houses," showing many types, sent upon request.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
Embodying accuracy, durability, beauty—in their highest degree

Train on Time 355 Days in One Year

Every man in this crew of the Chicago-Denver Limited, on the Burlington, has carried a Hamilton Watch for years. This train, covering a distance of 1084 miles, has a record of 355 days on time in one calendar year.

Accuracy, above all things, decides the choice of a railroad man when he buys a watch. That is why

Over one-half (56%) of the railroad men on American railroads where Official Time Inspection is maintained carry Hamilton Watches.

Hamilton Watches are made in correct sizes for men and women and sold by jewelers everywhere. Movements only are $12.25 and upward. Complete watches, certain sizes, are $38.50 to $150.00. Ask your jeweler about them; also about fitting your present watch case with a Hamilton movement.

Write for "The Timekeeper"
It illustrates and describes the various Hamilton models and is a book well worth reading if you are thinking of buying a fine watch.

HAMILTON WATCH CO.
Dept. N
Lancaster
Pennsylvania
THIS is Vogue's trademark — its exquisite charm is strikingly typical of the magazine itself! Yet, with all its daintiness, Vogue is no mere magazine for an idle hour's entertainment. On the contrary, Vogue is a great business organization working tirelessly in the interests of those women in America noted not only for the exceeding smartness of their attire but for their distinction in every line of social activity. Not fashions news alone does Vogue furnish these women: it advises them what to buy and where to buy, and even goes so far as to do $75.00 a year worth of shopping for them.

SELECTED by the great 5th Avenue stores and little specialty shops as the way to reach these leaders of fashion, Vogue naturally carries more advertising and more attractive advertising than any other magazine. Thus, merely as a guide to the best offerings of the best shops, Vogue is worth far more than its cost to you.

Before spending a single penny on a new hat or gown — before even planning one — it will pay you to consult Vogue! Just at this season when you are planning your entire Spring wardrobe, Vogue's value is at its very greatest! The coupon opposite will secure this value for you.
$2 INVESTED IN VOGUE MAY SAVE YOU $200

The gown you buy and never wear is the really expensive gown! Hats, suits, negliges, that just miss being exactly what you want, are the ones that cost more than you can afford.

Why take chances again this year when by simply sending in the coupon and at your convenience paying $2—a tiny fraction of the loss on a single ill-chosen hat or gown—you can insure the correctness of your whole Spring and Summer wardrobe?

Before spending a single dollar on new clothes, before even planning your Spring wardrobe, consult Vogue’s great Spring Fashion numbers! Now ready is the

**Spring Patterns Number**

Then follow the great Millinery and Spring Fashion numbers. In the next few months—the very months in which these numbers appear—you will be selecting your entire Spring wardrobe and paying out hundreds of dollars for the things you select.

For $2.00—a tiny fraction of your loss on a single ill-chosen hat or gown—you may have before you at this important buying season all five of the special Spring Fashion numbers. Not only that, but far into the Summer, the other numbers that follow them.

**Here are the twelve numbers of Vogue you will receive:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Spring Patterns</th>
<th>March 1</th>
<th>Working models for one’s whole Spring and Summer wardrobe.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Spring Millinery</td>
<td>March 15</td>
<td>The latest models in smart hats, veils and coiffures.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spring Fashions</td>
<td>April 1</td>
<td>The latest on Spring gowns, waists, lingerie and accessories.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smart Fashions for Limited Incomes</td>
<td>April 15</td>
<td>First aid to her who must dress smartly on a moderate income.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interior Decorations of Summer Homes</td>
<td>May 1</td>
<td>A journey “thru’ pleasures and palaces,” in Newport and elsewhere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brides</td>
<td>May 15</td>
<td>Late Spring fashions and special bridal interests.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summer Fashions</td>
<td>June 1</td>
<td>The final showing of the Summer modes that will be.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>European and Travel</td>
<td>June 15</td>
<td>Where to go, how to go, what to wear and how to wear it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hot Weather Fashions</td>
<td>July 1</td>
<td>The correct wardrobe and equipment for all outdoor sports.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hostesses</td>
<td>July 15</td>
<td>The fine art of entertaining, indoors and out.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London and Paris Seasons</td>
<td>August 1</td>
<td>What is going on in the beau monde abroad.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children’s Fashions</td>
<td>August 15</td>
<td>Outfits for the infant and the school boy or girl.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Spring Patterns Number is already on the newstands. You can, of course, get it and all the others from your newsdealer. But you will have to act quickly—the demand always clears the stands in a few days! If no newsdealer is near-by, or if you have any trouble at all getting Vogue regularly, make sure of your copies now by sending in this coupon. All you have to do is to write your name and address, tear off the coupon and mail to Vogue. If you wish to enroll the $2.00 and save us bookkeeping, we will show our appreciation by extending your subscription to include the Autumn Millinery Number of September 1st, making thirteen numbers instead of twelve. If more convenient, send coupon without money. Your subscription will then start with the Patterns and continue through the next eleven numbers. Bill will be sent you on April 1st.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER’S MAGAZINE.
WHITE HOUSE COFFEE
never disappoints
Packed under the most perfect sanitary conditions.
Sold in all the States, Bermuda, Mexico and Canadian Provinces.
The WHITE HOUSE Brand TEA, ¼-lb. and ½-lb. full-weight tins, is just as good as White House Coffee.
DWINELL-WRIGHT CO., Principal Coffee Roasters, BOSTON—CHICAGO.

When you dine a la Cresca
you may begin the repast in Russia, have the second course in Spain, and end through France, Hungary, and Tunis, ending with sweetmeats on the Bosphorus.

CRESCA IMPORTED DELICACIES
are the choice yield of every land under the sun, and are appreciated by particular people who relish things that are "different."

In a handsome illustrated booklet we give menus and recipes to form the basis of many a good dinner and luncheon; mailed on receipt of two cent stamp.

CRESCA COMPANY, Importers 345 Greenwich St., New York

STOREKEEPER.—What can I do for you to-day, my dears?
EFFIE.—We don't want to buy anything, thanks. Me an' Tillie's just shoppin'.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
WHY take chances with your health, comfort and pleasure when all three can be insured and enjoyed by drinking good old Evans’ Ale.

In no other beverage will you find such a combination of good features, any one of which would of itself make an article highly successful. Whether you drink it as a tonic or beverage you get all of its goodness, benefits and delights. A wholesome, delicious drink for all the people all the time.

There’s Evans’ Stout too

In Cans, Bottles and Splits. Apply to nearest dealer or write to

C. H. EVANS & SONS Estab. 1786 Hudson, N.Y.

BUFFALO LITHIA SPRINGS WATER

is NATURE’S GREAT AND SIMPLE AID IN combating and forestalling diseases arising from Uric Acid and other insidious blood poisons. This great Solvent eliminates these poisons by casting them off from the system in NATURE’S OWN WAY!

The Whole World Bows to Medical Science!

Read the appreciative words of testimony and tribute bestowed upon this great Water, as voiced in the frank and eloquent statements presented herewith by members of the Medical Fraternity, in themselves of the highest and most unimpeachable standing!

DR. STUART MCGUIRE, Richmond, Va., Surgeon in charge of St. Luke’s Home, Professor of Principles of Surgery and of Clinical Surgery, University College of Medicine, Richmond, Va., etc.: “In cases of headache from lithemia, of headache from passive congestion of the kidneys, of strangury from concentrated urine and a host of other ills, I always advise Buffalo Lithia Water.”

GEORGE BEN JOHNSTON, M.D., LL.D., Richmond, Va., Ex-President Southern Surgical and Gynecological Association, Ex-President Virginia Medical Society and Professor of Gynecology and Abdominal Surgery, Medical College of Virginia: “If I were asked what mineral water has the widest range of usefulness, I would unhesitatingly answer Buffalo Lithia. In Uric Acid Diathesis, Gout, Rhenatism, Lithemia and the like, its beneficial effects are prompt and lasting.”

Almost any case of Pyelitis and Cystitis will be alleviated by it and many cured. I have had evidence of the undoubted disintegrating Solvent and eliminating powers of this water in Renal Calculus, and have known its long continued use to permanently break up the gravel-forming habit.”

The late HUNTER MCGUIRE, M.D., LL.D., Ex-President American Medical Association and of Medical Society of Virginia, Late President and Professor of Clinical Surgery, University College of Medicine, Richmond, Va., etc., said of Buffalo Lithia Water: “I know from constant use of it personally and in practice that the results obtained from its use are far beyond those which would be warranted by the analysis given. I am of the opinion that it either contains some wonderful remedial agent as yet undiscovered by medical science or its elements are so delicately combined in Nature’s laboratory that they defy the utmost skill of the chemist to solve the secret of their power.”

Buffalo Lithia Water is sold by all druggists and everywhere mineral waters are sold.

BUFFALO LITHIA SPRINGS WATER CO

BUFFALO LITHIA SPRINGS VIRGINIA

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER’S MAGAZINE
LISTERINE

Use it every day

LISTERINE is an agreeable antiseptic mouth-wash that keeps the teeth and gums sweet and healthful and neutralizes breath odors. Listerine is as necessary for the complete toilet of the mouth as the toothwash.

All Druggists Sell Listerine.

LAMBERT PHARMACAL COMPANY, St. Louis, Mo.

The first cost of a Mullins Boat the last cost. Outside of painting, they cost nothing to keep in commission—Never need new ribs—Never need new planks—Never need caulking. Designed by Expert Naval Architects. Guaranteed Absolutely Against Puncture—Built of heavily galvanized, tough steel plates like Government Torpedo Boats—Fitted with all-lights compartments like Life Boats. Equipped with Sterling 4 Cycle and Pierce-Budd and Ferro 2 Cycle Motors—Never stall—Never balk—Exhaust silent.

MULLINS STEEL BOATS CAN'T SINK under water. For Safety, Speed, Comfort and Enjoyment there's nothing that can equal a Mullins Boat. Send for handsome book illustrated in color—it's Free.

THE W. H. MULLINS CO. The World's Largest Boat Builders. 110 Franklin St., Salem, Ohio

COST LESS LAST LONGER THAN WOOD BOATS

LATHES

For Gunsmiths, Tool Makers, Experimental and Repair Work. etc. Lathe Catalogue Free.

528 Ruby St., Rockford, II.

PATENTS

SECURED OR FEE RETURNED. Free opinion as to patentability. Guide Book, List of Inventions Wanted, and 100 Mechanical Movements free to any address. Patents secured by us advertised free in World's Progress. Simple copy free.

VICTOR J. EVANS & CO., Washington, D. C.

PLAYS

For amateurs; Monologs, Recitations, Drills, Minstrel and Vaudeville Jokes and Sketches; ideas for all kinds of entertainments. Send for free catalog.

DRAMATIC PUBLISHING CO., 542 So. Dearborn Street, Chicago

PATENTS

Sixty-seven years practice before the Patent Office. Our handbooks on Patents, Trade-Marks, etc., sent free. Patents procured through Munn & Co. receive free notice in the Scientific American.

MUNN & CO. 353 Broadway, N. Y., and Washington, D. C.

THIS HANDSOME WATCH FOB FREE

You like to HUNT and FISH. Then surely you will enjoy the National Sportsman Magazine, with its 100 richly illustrated pages, full to overflowing with interesting stories and valuable information about guns, fishing, tackle, camp-outfits—the best places to go for fish and game, and a thousand and one valuable "How to" hints for sportsmen. The National Sportsman is just like a big, camp-fire in the woods where thousands of good fellows gather once a month and spin stirring yarns about their experiences with rod, dog, rifle and gun.

SPECIAL OFFER

Mail us 5c in stamps or coin for a 6 months' trial subscription to the National Sportsman and we will send you absolutely FREE OF CHARGE one of these Handsome Ornate Gold Watch Fobs with russet leather strap. Don't delay—Send your order today.

NATIONAL SPORTSMAN
49 Federal Street — Boston, Mass.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
"EVINRUDE"
ENJOY MOTOR-BOATING WITH ANY ROWBOAT OR CANOE

ALL the pleasures of motor-boating are yours. The fishing parties, the camping trips with the work left out, the moonlight rides on the water—are yours if you own an Evinrude.

Built-in Reversible Magneto is on the 1914 models. No batteries to wear out. The motor weighs about forty pounds and carries like a satchel; is so simple that women and children operate it. Every motor guaranteed by largest manufacturer of rowboat motors in the world. Yearly capacity 80,000 "Evinrudes."

It attaches to any rowboat in less than one minute and also attaches to canoes, duck boats, house boats, rafts or odd shaped craft of all kinds. Speed with rowboat eight miles an hour; with canoes nearly twelve; may be slowed down so that trolling becomes a pleasure instead of hard work. The "Evinrude" possesses exclusive features not found in any other marine motor in the world.

See the "Evinrude" at your Hardware dealer or Sporting Goods dealer, or write for illustrated catalogue—sent free.

EVINRUDE MOTOR COMPANY, 461 M. St., Milwaukee, Wis.
BRANCH OFFICES—New York, 12 Cortland St.; San Francisco, 423 Market St.; Boston, 218 State St.; Portland, Ore., 105 Fourth St.; Jacksonville, Fla., Foot of Main St.

a GOERZ gets it Always
You get successful pictures without fail where photographic results are possible, with GOERZ LENSES CAMERAS

Equal to any demand for speed. Produce sharp, brilliant pictures where others wait for "better light." They are professional standard for amateur use—cost more because better—and they get results!

Did you know there is a difference both in Trust and in Tariff conditions NOW? Ask your dealer.

Send for "The Optics of Lenses" in our Illustrated Price Catalogue to

C. P. GOERZ AMERICAN OPTICAL COMPANY
No. 323a East 34th Street
New York City

CONGRESS
GOLD EDGES
PLAYING CARDS

For Social Play
Decorative designs. Exquisite coloring. Flexible, easy to shuffle. They bespeak good taste and add tone to the occasion.
Air-Cushion Finish.

THE U.S. PLAYING CARD CO., CINCINNATI, U.S.A.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
A Magazine Light-House
Outdoor World & RECREATION
It Guides You Safely
GOOD TIMES
GOOD COMRADES
GOOD HEALTH

25c. a Copy
$2.50 a Year

Get the March Number

What We Will Send You for 25 Cents—

3. The help of THE CRAFTSMAN Architects in selecting the most suitable model house plans for a prospective new home.
4. A detailed answer to any specific question dealing with building, interior decoration, furnishing, gardening, real estate, country home problems, schools, or arts and crafts.

THE CRAFTSMAN
Dept. S. Craftsman Building, New York

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
FOR BABY'S SKIN BATH

for Whooping Cough, Spasmodic Croup, Asthma, Sore Throat, Coughs, Bronchitis, Colds, Catarrh.

"Used while you sleep."

A simple, safe and effective treatment, avoiding drugs. VapORIZED Cresolene stops the paroxysms of Whooping Cough and relieves spasmodic Croup at once. It is a boon to sufferers from Asthma.

The air carrying the antiseptic vapor, inspired with every breath, makes breathing easy, soothes the sore throat and stops the cough, assuring restful nights.

Cresolene relieves the bronchial complications of Scarlet Fever and Measles and is a valuable aid in the treatment of Diphtheria.

Cresolene's best recommendation is its 50 years of successful use. Send us postal for Descriptive Booklet.

For Sale by All Druggists

Try Cresolene Antiseptic Throat Tablets for the irritated throat, composed of slippery elm bark, licorice, sugar and Cresolene. They can't harm you. Of your druggist or from us, 2c. in stamps.

THE VAPO-CRESOLENE CO., 62 Cortlandt St., New York
or Leeming-Miles Building, Montreal, Canada

CUTICURA SOAP

Assisted when necessary by gentle applications of Cuticura Ointment, affords speedy relief in most cases of baby rashes, itchings and irritations.

Cuticura Soap and Cuticura Ointment are sold throughout the world. Send post-card to nearest depot for free sample of each with 33-page book:

GIVE DELICATE CHILDREN Vinol

THE DELICIOUS COD LIVER AND IRON TONIC WITHOUT OIL

DELICATE CHILDREN respond quickly to the strengthening and body-building virtues of Vinol because it contains in delicious combination two famous tonics—the medicinal elements of the finest Cod Liver Oil and peptone of iron—but no oil. Children love it—it restores appetite and creates strength. Its superiority as a tonic reconstructor in all weak, run-down conditions and for chronic coughs, colds, and bronchitis is guaranteed by over 5000 druggists.

For sale by one druggist in a place. Look for the Vinol store where you live. Trial sample sent free on receipt of 2-cent stamp.


In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
Romances of Modern Business

The American romance is in the large office-buildings and the marts of trade; it is the romance of great achievements in commerce, in industrial leadership. And it is a wonderful romance! The child of the world’s nations is leading them!—Arnold Bennett.

CHAPTER III

The Story of the "57 Varieties"

The big clock boomed the hour of noon. Where there had been quiet among the diligent workers, there now broke a wave of conversation. The doors were flung open and into the green courtyard passed the hundreds of employees in playful mood.

They made a gladsome picture—these vigorous men and women, with their buoyancy and apparent content with their lot, seeking to make the most of their midday recreation with laughter and healthful exercise. A visitor to the plant with his host turned to take in the view, and then, above, beheld another sight that compelled interest.

At a window, on the second floor of one of the main buildings, stood a man looking upon the scene in the courtyard with a benevolent smile. He was an elderly man, with a face subtly merging the qualities of power and tenderness. Intently he watched the employees at play. "Whose is the 'face at the window'?

That," replied the host, "is Mr. H. J. Heinz, the founder of the company."

During the forenoon there had been unfolded to the visitor the history of the "House of Heinz"—for that is the scene and subject of this story—and in it the founder of this significant industry stood out an heroic figure. A truly romantic story it was, blending the elements of sentiment and the dramatic action of big achievements. The deft hand of Arnold Bennett could make of it a romance worthy of the name.

The man who stood at the window controls an industry that has a main plant at Pittsburgh occupying one hundred and sixty city lots and fourteen branch factories in different parts of the United States, with others in Canada, England, and Spain. He employs over five thousand hands in his factories alone and distributes his products through his own agencies and branch houses in all the principal nations of the world.

Forty-five years ago this same man began preparing and selling food products, but under very different conditions. A small room in a house at Sharpsburg, Pennsylvania, and an adjoining garden of about half an acre were the setting for the first scene of the industrial spectacle of the "House of Heinz." Here Mr. Heinz began his business career by raising horseradish, and in the single room he put it up for the local trade.

Consider this mighty transition! To the accomplishment of it there must have been brought some force besides the fineness of the products and the integrity of the business management.

Mr. M. S. Achenbach, advertising manager for the H. J. Heinz Company, named the third of the trinity of supports of the Heinz stronghold when he said: "The success of the Heinz Company has been in no uncertain degree made possible by the character and extent of the company's advertising."

It will be remembered that the vital advertising campaign which early established the "57 Varieties" in the public mind was carried on in the periodicals of national circulation.

The little room and plot of garden at Sharpsburg yielded an inspiration; but this small
The Story of the "57 Varieties"

Foundation could not long serve the purposes of a man with the will to build a large structure. Mr. Heinz expanded his operations to fruits and vegetables. Soon he had established such a lucrative local trade that he decided the scope of Sharpsburg was too limited for his enterprise. So, in the early seventies, the Heinz plant was moved to Pittsburgh.

Here again the words of Mr. Achenbach are pertinent: "The local success after the establishment of the plant in Pittsburgh was great," he said; "the Heinz products found a ready market and a continuing demand. But it did not take the young manufacturer long to discover that no matter how superior his product might be, unless he spread the knowledge of that goodness to a wider territory, he should always remain a local manufacturer. So he began to advertise."

The founder of the "House of Heinz" had an ambition to create a world-wide demand for his products. In those early days, before the efficacy of high-powered advertising had been demonstrated, this was regarded as a dream. But the Heinz dream has reached a dramatic fulfilment.

All this was accomplished by a broadly gauged advertising appeal. The foundation was laid through the weekly and monthly periodicals of national circulation. Later, the firm used practically every kind of medium that would make for universality of advertising. The response lifted the Heinz Company from a local Pittsburgh concern to an industry of international proportions.

The Heinz Company believed in the persistence of advertising, and this, with the originality of the company's advertising ideas, has had a telling effect. Who is there not familiar with the small green-pickle trade-mark or the sign of the "57 Varieties"?

The green-pickle trade-mark was adopted soon after Mr. Heinz began advertising in the magazines. Later he saw the psychological appeal of a popular catch-phrase. None that came to his attention seemed just what he wanted until he noticed a sign in a New York shoe-dealer's window. It read: "Twenty styles."

"Why," thought he, "can I not advertise the number of my products?" He drew out a memorandum-book and counted the items in the list of foods manufactured by him. There were fifty-seven. "How can I word this?" he mused, "styles will not do for a food term; 'kinds' does not sound right; fifty-seven, fifty-seven—varieties!" The thought came to him in a flash. And so the term, "57 Varieties," was started on its history-making career in the food world.

Mr. Achenbach has some interesting things to say about the Heinz advertising ideals. Hear him further: "The business of the H. J. Heinz Company is an example of the possibilities of modern commercial evolution. It is simply the logical result of fitting an idea to public demand and sticking conscientiously to its purpose of fulfilment.

"Through the national magazines we have commanded a national business. This afterward was supplemented by the results from other media of advertising. The Heinz Company feels that the magazines have been a force in developing a demand for and a confidence in Heinz products. The ethical standards of the magazines with regard to their advertising are in harmony with our own ideals, and have assisted us materially in creating the public confidence that we now enjoy."

A great industrial success such as that of the H. J. Heinz Company is another vivid illustration of the power of the magazines in working hand-in-hand with an industry in its development. A product is advertised in a standard magazine; that message from the manufacturer penetrates every section of the country, carrying with it the accepted suggestion that the product advertised must be "right" or it would not be represented in the magazine. Such is the present-day view of magazine advertising.

There is another phase of the mission of the periodical advertisement of equal importance with its ethical and commercial values. That is its accomplishments in the field of public service. The one instance of the Heinz Company is eloquent of this. The creating of a demand for Heinz products has set new food standards; has given employment to thousands of people; has made a market for the products of some thirty thousand acres of land; has conserved the food supply, and has relieved the housewives of the world of many cares. Many the woman that has blessed Heinz when an unexpected guest arrived!
THE PILGRIM TOURS
Moderate Cost. Best Management
EUROPE Mediterranean Tours to Italy, the Riviera and Switzerland. Winter, Spring and Summer. Also British Isles and Northern Countries.
also PENSION TOURS at low rates.
SOUTH AMERICA Splendid vacation tour, leaving June 27 by beautiful new S. S. Venetia, returning before end of August. Send for brochure desired.
RAVIND & WHITCOMB CO., AGTS.
Boston New York Philadelphia Chicago San Francisco

CLARK'S
TOURS
European Tours
Moderate Cost. Best Management
EUROPE Mediterranean Tours to Italy, the Riviera and Switzerland. Winter, Spring and Summer. Also British Isles and Northern Countries.
also PENSION TOURS at low rates.
SOUTH AMERICA Splendid vacation tour, leaving June 27 by beautiful new S. S. Venetia, returning before end of August. Send for brochure desired.
RAVIND & WHITCOMB CO., AGTS.
Boston New York Philadelphia Chicago San Francisco

EUROPE and ORIENT
Mediterranean Tours (including Egypt, Holy Land. Spain and Special Balkan Tour), April, June, July. Northern Tours (including British Isles and Norway, Sweden, Russia), June, July, August. Comprehensive Itineraries. Unique Features.
"Best in Travel." Descriptive illustrated Booklets upon request.
ALTHOUSE TOURS CO., 1333 Walnut St., Phila.

Europe and Orient
33rd Year. PAINE TOURS, Glen Falls, N. Y.

European Tours
CONDUCTED
EUROPEAN TOURS
All Countries
DE POTTER TOURS CO. (Est. 1879)
178 Fifth Avenue, New York

TEMPLE EUROPE ORIENT TOURS
Sail in March, April, May, June, July. Best routes, best management, best testimonials, and the lowest prices in the world. Addres
TEMPLE TOURS, 149 Tremont Street, BOSTON, MASS.

DELTA TOURS
Expert guidance through the chief Countries of Europe. Terms inclusive and prices moderate. Parties sailing in June and July. Write for Itineraries.
FRANK R. SELLECK
215 N. Monroe St., Peoria, Ill.

RAYMOND-WHITCOMB TOURS
EUROPE
To the Mediterranean, Riviera, Italy, Spain, Algeria, Switzerland, Greece and Dalmatian Coast, Small parties under personal escort. Everything of the best. Frequent departures. Also Summer Tours to British Isles, Italy, Switzerland, Germany, North Cape and Russia. New Grand Tours, Pan-German Tour, Russia, and the Caucasus, May, June and July.

AUTOMOBILE TOURS
through the most picturesque parts of Europe.
EGYPT and the HOLY LAND
Turkey and Greece. Departure March 7.
JAPAN, CHINA, SIBERIA
Departures March 5 and April 7. Combinations, including the Philippines.

ROUND the WORLD
Departures August to January.
Ask for the book of tours in which you are interested.
RAYMOND & WHITCOMB CO.
Boston New York Philadelphia San Francisco

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
Going or Coming
Travel by
WORLD'S LARGEST STEAMSHIPS
IMPERATOR
919 Feet Long, 52,000 Tons
VATERLAND
950 Feet Long, 58,000 Tons

London
March 21
April 15
May 16
Paris
June 16
August 1
Hamburg
July 7
August 22

Cruises from Hamburg
During June, July and August

to the
Land of the Midnight Sun
Great Cruise of 1915
AROUND THE WORLD
Through the PANAMA CANAL
reaching San Francisco at the opening of the
Panama-Pacific Exposition
DURATION 135 DAYS, COST $900 UP

Send for Illustrated Booklet
HAMBURG-AMERICAN LINE 41-45 Broadway New York
Philadelphia Boston Pittsburgh Chicago New Orleans Minneapolis St. Louis San Francisco

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
MUNICH - 1914
Plan an Automobile Tour this Summer through the
BAVARIAN MOUNTAINS
AND DOLOMITES
Write to OFFICIAL BAVARIAN TOURIST OFFICE, Munich, for literature and full information

PARSIFAL will be given for the first time in Munich in August and September, 1914. For dates and tickets write as above.

Visit
Budapest on the
Danube

HUNGARY
Royal Hungarian State Railways
Cheap and Comfortable Travelling
CARPATHIANS—POSTYEN—LAKE BALATON

LUCERNE
HOTEL Facing Lake
May to September
BEAU-
A really comfortable Hotel
RIVAGE
Tennis Golf Boating
C. GIGER, Proprietor

AIX-LES-BAINS
8 Hours from Paris
World Renowned Thermal Waters for Gout, Rheumatism, Arthritis
Two Casinos
Tennis, Golf, Pigeon Shooting, Racing
Bad-Nauheim

**IN THE TAUNUS GERMANY**
**40 Minutes Drive from Frankfort o. M.**

Famous throughout the world for the health-restoring properties of its mineral springs in the treatment of *Diseases of the Heart*, Rheumatism, Gout, Spinal and Nervous Diseases, Women's Complaints, Scrofula.

Latest scientific inventions and most improved devices for the treatment of the patients.

**Magnificent Park**, hard by the Taunus woods

**Splendid Climate, Plenty of Amusement**

**Golf, Tennis, Croquet, Motor-Car Trips**

*For Booklets apply to*

GESCHAEFTSZIMMER 2 S KURHAUS, BAD-NAUHEIM

---

**VENICE**

**Hotel d'Europe**

**Best Position**

**On the GRAND CANAL**

**First Class in every respect**

**BOLLA, Manager**

---

**BAD NAUHEIM**

**HOTEL**

**D'ANGLETERRE**

(ENGLISCHER HOF)

**High Class Family Hotel**

Near Park and Springs

Quiet and Comfortable

---

**WIESBADEN**

**HOTEL**

**NASSAU**

**LEADING HOTEL AND BATH HOUSE**

**300 ROOMS AND BATHS**

---

**Wiesbaden**

**RHINE**

Most frequented bath in Europe for Rheumatism and Gout.

Booklets and Information free from

**MUNICIPAL INQUIRY OFFICE, WIESBADEN**

---

*In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE*
PARIS
Hotel Astoria
PLACE DE L'ETOILE
Facing l'Arc de Triomphe
The Astoria has the finest and healthiest location in Paris
Every luxury and comfort known to the really first-class hotel
Opened 1907

PARIS
Hotel Lotti
RUE DE CASTIGLIONE
The latest and handsomest hotel in Paris
Between Place Vendôme and the Tuileries Gardens
Opened 1911

Hotel de Crillon
PLACE DE LA CONCORDE
PARIS
Tele: Crilonotel-Paris
The Most Wonderful Situation in the World
250 Rooms and Suites, 120 Bathrooms: Five o'clock Tea: Orchestra
Magnificent Restaurant with Terrace overlooking Champs-Elysées
Opened 1909

PARIS
Hotel Wagram
RUE DE RIVOLI
Overlooks Tuileries Gardens
Rebuilt and refurnished throughout
A family hotel de grand luxe in the heart of Paris

PARIS
Elysée Palace
HOTEL
AVENUE DES CHAMPS-ELYSEES
Between l'Arc de Triomphe and Place de la Concorde
English-Speaking Staff
Family Comforts
English and French Cuisine

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
Cruises Every Saturday

To the WEST INDIES and PANAMA CANAL

Cuba Jamaica Costa Rica Nicaragua

by Popular "PRINZ" Steamers of our

ATLAS SERVICE

11 to 18 DAYS ....... $85.50
25 DAY CRUISES .... $150 and up
PANAMA CANAL ....... (Round Trip) $142.50

Full information on request

HAMBURG-AMERICAN LINE
41-45 Broadway, N. Y.

Philadelphia Baltimore Boston Pittsburgh Chicago
New Orleans Minneapolis St. Louis San Francisco Montreal

AROUND
THE WORLD

Independent Trips, $620.65 up

Your life's dream realized. See the countries that made the world's history.
Europe, Egypt, India, Ceylon, Java, China, Japan, Philippines, Australia, Hawaii.
Start any time, any place; the price is the same. Tickets good for two years. First class throughout.
Travelers' Checks Good All Over the World

"Around the World" Booklet.

NORTH GERMAN LLOYD

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
"Oh! what a cute little thing, father. May I play with it?"

"No, my son. I'm sorry I ever did."

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
Switzerland's National Exhibition
May to October, 1914

The Swiss National Exhibition which takes place this year in Berne, the picturesque capital of Switzerland, will prove one of the big European events. It will be a complete and harmonious display of the entire industrial and social life of the Swiss People, such as has not been seen for seventeen years and will not be seen again in fifteen or twenty years.

The National Exhibition of the Swiss People will not only be instructive and interesting, but it will be a unique means of giving foreign visitors an intimate understanding of Life in the Alpine Republic.

Everyone who goes abroad this year will make it a point to visit the charming capital of Switzerland. For further information apply to

OFFICIAL INFORMATION BUREAU OF SWITZERLAND
241 Fifth Avenue - New York City

Our success as trunk builders depends on our giving you more and better trunk service for less money than you would receive elsewhere. If we can build an Indestructo Trunk that will travel further, wear longer, and give better satisfaction than you are accustomed to, then we are justified in our purpose of serving you.

Unless we had really served the 100,000 people who have already bought our trunks we would not be here today.

Because we have never sold an Indestructo Trunk, that was not guaranteed against any kind of accident for 5 years regardless of what happened or how far its owner traveled.

That's the way Indestructo Trunks are sold today; if your trunk does not remain in good traveling condition for 5 years, send it back and we'll send you a new one free.

Our booklet explains that fully — ask for it.

National Veneer Products Co.,
6 Beiger Street
Mishawaka, Ind.

You, too, can outwit winter and revel in the sunshine and outdoor fun of that bracing five-day trip on 10,600 ton Southern Pacific Steamships

New York to New Orleans
$40.00 ONE WAY
$70.00 ROUND TRIP
Including meals and berth on ship. Choice of rail—one way, same fare.
Connection at New Orleans with "Sunset Limited"
Every Day—No Extra Fare
Solid Pullman Train

New Orleans to California
Rock ballasted roadbed, oil burning locomotives, automatic electric block signals. Through dining car. Write for information.
L. H. Nutting, General Passenger Agent
Room 27, 366 Broadway, at Franklin St., New York City
39 B'way, near Rector St. 1158 B'way, at 27th St.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
DO YOU LOVE CHILDREN?
YES! Then write today for the plan to double the influence of

ST. NICHOLAS
"Best-loved of all Magazines"

THE GAME I LOVE
By Francis Ouimet, the youthful golf champion. First article of a great series.

MELILOTTE
An Operetta. Words and music complete in one act by the author of "The Madcap Duchess." Just the thing for your dramatic club!

ARTHUR RACKHAM pictures in color and A Score of Other Features in the

MARCH ST. NICHOLAS
Every copy of St. Nicholas is a joy
This coupon brings you a copy

The Century Co., Union Square, N.Y.
Send me the details of the plan to double the influence of St. Nicholas. Please send me FREE a recent copy of St. Nicholas:

Name
Address

S. M.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
BEAUTY IN PIANO TONE

Tone beauty in the piano is the indefinable quality that appeals to the emotions, refreshing and awakening them to new life.

It imparts the rich coloring and the dainty shadings to the score, bringing out in true proportion the intent and mood of the composer.

Tone beauty is one of the distinguishing traits of the Melville Clark piano. Sensuousness, virility, brilliancy, bell-like clearness, richness and dynamic power are its notable characteristics.

Added to this is beauty in finish, beauty in case design, sensitiveness to the touch and durability in construction—all prime requisites in the artistic piano.

These qualities have given the Melville Clark piano a singular prestige and it is justly regarded as one of the best pianos in the country.

MELVILLE CLARK PIANO COMPANY

410 Fine Arts Building

CHICAGO

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
After they're gone—when you are all alone and the memory that weighs upon the heart returns, the knowledge of what might have been prevented by a Pyrene Fire Extinguisher tortures you.

It is every man's duty to consider seriously for five minutes the possibility of fire in his home.

Love's first duty is protection. It is your duty to know what Pyrene is—a scientific fire fighter, of convenient size—easily operated. Pyrene in the home is a preventer of panic, of loss, of those disfigurements and tragedies which leave rooted sorrows.

It goes after the fire between partitions, under the floor, and in other inaccessible places, like a ferret.

Promptly extinguishes vicious gasoline, oil and electrical fires; is a non-conductor of electricity and does not injure the most delicate fabrics.

Write our nearest office for convincing evidence in booklet form, "The Vital Five Minutes," free.

PYRENE MANUFACTURING CO., 1358 Broadway, N. Y.

Brass and Nickel-plated Pyrene Fire Extinguishers are the only one-quarter fire extinguishers included in the lists of Approved Fire Appliances issued by the National Board of Fire Underwriters.

Alten, Atlanta, Baltimore, Birmingham, Boston, Bridgeport, Buffalo, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Dayton, Denver, Detroit, Duluth, Jacksonville.

Louisville, Memphis, Milwaukee, New Orleans, Norfolk.

St. Louis, Philadelphia, Phoenix, Pittsburgh, San Antonio, Richmond, Utah.

PACIFIC COAST DISTRIBUTORS: CORHAN FIRE APPARATUS CO., San Francisco, Los Angeles, Seattle.

Distributors for Great Britain and the Continent: The Pyrene Co., 29A Charing Cross Road, London, W. C.
WORLD'S LARGEST MUSIC HOUSE

Lyon & Healy

Makers of the most popular instrument of the present day, the

WASHBURN PIANO

Every prospective purchaser should take time to examine this beautiful instrument. Fifty years' experience in retail piano selling has taught Lyon & Healy just what the general public should have in a piano. Without egotism, we can say that this piano, by all ordinary standards, belongs in a much higher class.

There is a very popular style WASHBURN at $300. Let us send you a beautifully illustrated catalog containing full particulars. Very easy terms of payment may be arranged. The WASHBURN may be seen in over two hundred and fifty local salesrooms.

LYON & HEALY, 35-44 E. Adams St., Chicago

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
Let the "Homefolks" Play!

Open your home to Billiards, the Prince of Entertainers. Play the most fascinating, harmless and healthful of indoor games and pastimes on a real home billiard table.

Surprise and delight the entire household by installing the "Baby Grand"—a billiard table that will both ornament and magnetize your home.

No gift compares with the "Baby Grand" as a source of entertainment.

The Superb "BABY GRAND" Table
World's Finest Home Entertainer

*Brunswick "Baby Grand" Styles of Billiard or Pocket-Billiard Tables are made of Mahogany, with classic inlaid design. Richly finished. Unexcelled playing qualities. Sizes 3 x 6, 3 ½ x 7, 4 x 8. The illustration at top of page shows one of the "Baby Grands."

*Brunswick "Convertible" Styles of Billiard or Pocket-Billiard Tables can be used in any room. They serve as handsome Dining Tables, Library Tables or Davenports when not in use for billiard playing. Sizes 3 x 6 and 3 ½ x 7. Equal in playing qualities to "Baby Grand."

A Year to Pay
Complete, High-Grade Playing Outfit Free

Any size or style of table can be purchased on easy terms. We spread the payments over an entire year. The price of each table includes complete high-grade Playing Outfit, Cues, Balls, Bridge, Rack, Chalk, Assorted Tips, Lightning Cue Clamps, Markers, Cover, Billiard Brush, Rules, Book on "How to Play," etc.

Fun For a Lifetime—Without Expense

When you buy a Brunswick table you endow your home with an inexhaustible fund of expenseless entertainment. It's a real economy to own one of these splendid tables.

De Luxe Book Free


The Brunswick-Balke-Collender Co.
Dept. SC, 623-633 S. Wabash Ave., Chicago

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
As it is done in Europe

In social circles where etiquette and good form are important new styles in writing paper frequently originate. Not all new ideas come from Europe, and not all new ideas are good. When they are both new and good, wherever they come from, they receive something from our own creative designers and are then expressed in some form of

Crane's Linen Lawn

[The Correct Writing Paper]

Crane's papers give the earliest intimation of the latest styles in writing papers. We have just created a new style, the Elizabethan, which is rich in appearance and of exquisite simplicity. It is a paneled paper and will appeal to those who require dignity and good taste in correspondence.

Sold wherever good stationery is sold. If you cannot find such a store, send 10c. to us for samples and name of a dealer who will supply you.

Address all inquiries to Dept. P.

EATON, CRANE & PIKE CO.

In answering advertisements please mention SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE
THE men who work with their hands as well as their brains—the fellows who rear the skyscrapers, who speed the factory wheels, who till the farms—they know an often overlooked side of the many-sided Ivory. They know Ivory's thoroughness as a cleanser.

The mildness and purity of Ivory Soap are so evident and of such advantage that many of us who use it because of these qualities are apt to forget that Ivory is, first of all, a wonderfully efficient remover of dirt.

But the facts are these: The extreme purity and high quality of Ivory Soap give it great detergent, or cleansing power. It may not work as quickly as cleansers containing alkali or grit, but it works so thoroughly that it produces, not ordinary cleanliness, but aseptic cleanliness.

No matter how badly soiled the skin may be, when it is cleansed with Ivory Soap a man feels clean, looks clean, is clean in the strictest sense of the word. And he experiences none of the painful sensations which accompany the use of cleansers that rely upon harsh ingredients to do their work.

IVORY SOAP . . . IVORY . . . 99 44% PURE

When the hands are badly soiled with grease or dirt, the action of Ivory Soap is hastened by rubbing in with the latter a little yellow cammeal.
Sixty-Six Per Cent.

Statistics show that the retail prices of the principal articles of food in forty industrial cities in this country have advanced sixty-six per cent. in fourteen years. The price of

Shredded Wheat

in all that time has remained the same, and it is just as nourishing, sustaining and satisfying as it was fourteen years ago—a complete, perfect food supplying more real body-building nutriment than meat or eggs and costing much less and more easily digested.

Two Shredded Wheat Biscuits (heated in the oven to restore crispness) eaten with hot milk or cream will supply all the nutriment needed for a half day’s work. Deliciously wholesome and nourishing when eaten in combination with canned pears, baked apples, stewed prunes, sliced bananas or other fruits. Try toasted TRISCUIT, the shredded wheat wafer, for luncheon with butter, cheese or marmalade.

“It’s All in the Shreds”

THE SHREDDED WHEAT COMPANY, NIAGARA FALLS, N.Y.
Let In Sunlight!

The coffee-habit clouds many a bright intellect.
Don't let it be a perpetual handicap to your ability for success!
Leave off coffee and drink well-made

**POSTUM**

"There's a Reason"

Postum comes in two forms.
*Regular Postum*—must be well boiled.
*Instant Postum*—doesn't require boiling, but is prepared instantly by stirring a level teaspoonful in a cup of hot water.
Grocers sell both kinds.

---

**ROYAL BAKING POWDER**

Absolutely Pure
The only baking powder made from Royal Grape Cream of Tartar
No Alum, No Lime Phosphate

---

**LOOK IT OVER**

and see why

**Waterman's Ideal Fountain Pen**

Feeds Ink Accurately

The cardinal reason for so many folks writing us that they have used one of our pens with entire satisfaction for ten years (and more), is the accuracy of the patented Spoon Feed in supplying ink where and when wanted. Try Waterman's Ideal, From Leading Dealers

L. E. Waterman Company, 173 Broadway, New York